



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

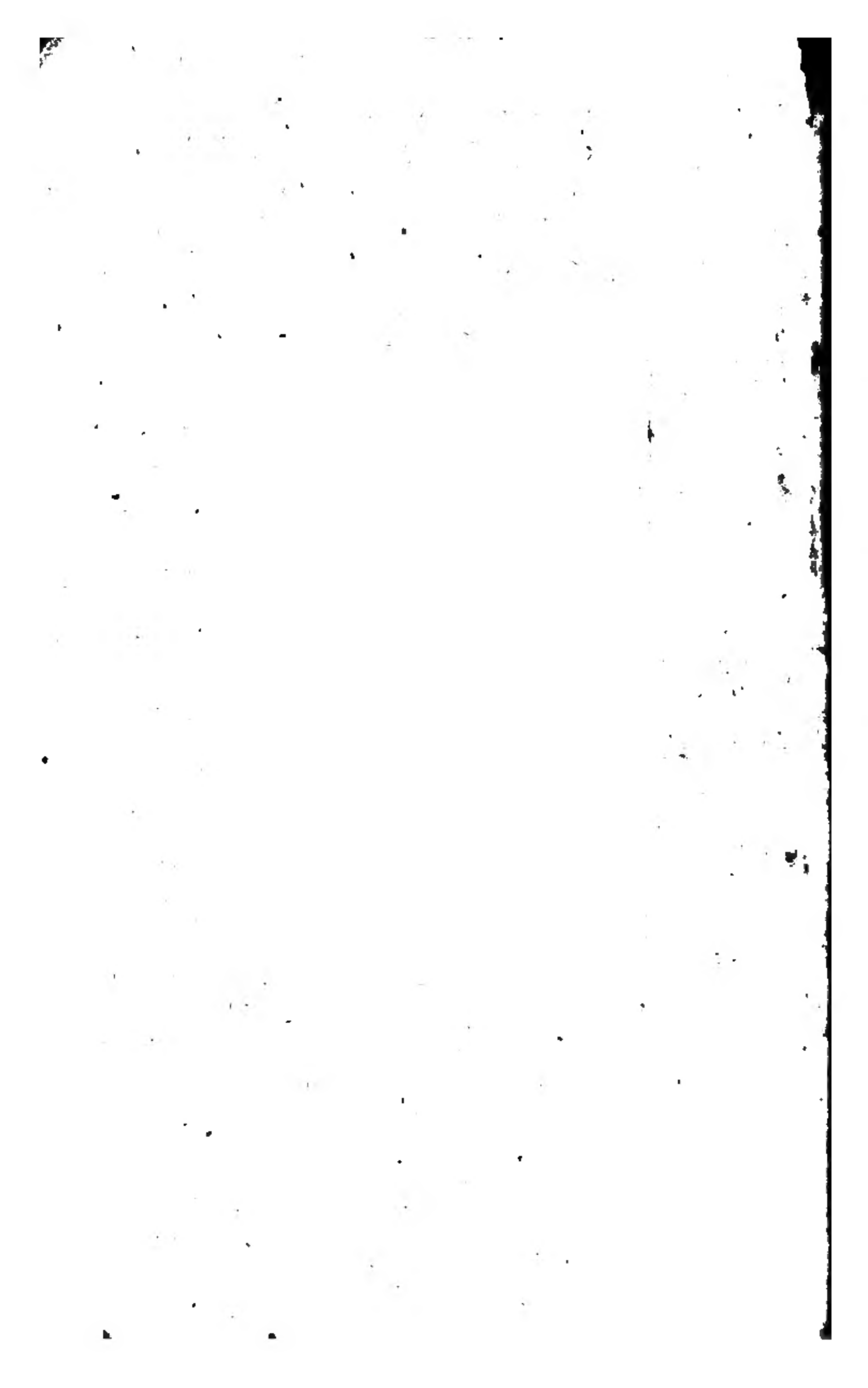
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



A
T O U R
THROUGH THE
HIGHLANDS OF SCOTLAND,
AND THE
HEBRIDE ISLES,
IN

MDCCLXXXVI.

BY JOHN KNOX.

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR J. WALTER, CHANCING-CROSS; R. FAULDER, NEW
BOND-STREET; W. RICHARDSON, ROYAL EXCHANGE;
W. GORDON AND C. ELLIOT, EDINBURGH;
DUNLOP AND WILSON, GLASGOW.

MDCCLXXXVII.

William Winter
1897.

Gen lib
9-9-36

TO THE
NOBLEMEN AND GENTLEMEN,
MEMBERS OF THE
*BRITISH SOCIETY FOR EXTENDING
THE FISHERIES, &c.*

MY LORDS AND GENTLEMEN,

I EMBRACE this early opportunity of congratulating the Public upon an event, which, while it reflects immortal honour on your humanity and patriotic spirit, will contribute, in a most eminent degree, to the security and prosperity of these kingdoms.

A very considerable part of this island was lying almost in a state of nature; the riches of its shores, tho' more im-

93-61-2

portant to great national purposes than the mines of Mexico and Peru, were scarcely sought after. A great body of people, having no means of employment, were rendered torpid by idleness: they were frequently exposed to famine; and many of them forced, through necessity, to abandon their barren, but beloved wilds.

Their grievances had been slightly represented in the writings of some eminent men of the present age. But these pictures of distress, though they might occasion a sigh in the breast of the humane reader, were forgotten amidst the croud of occurrences which glide away with time into the gulph of oblivion.

Something farther was necessary, to impress the mind more deeply, to awaken the senses as from a lethargy, and to erect

DEDICATION.

erect an establishment upon the solid basis of virtues, which in all ages have been justly considered as the glory of humanity.

When the passing tale was new-modelled, collected, and compressed within a narrow point, aided, in the recital, by language which came from the heart, it then proved sufficiently in unison with the feelings of the times: its effects were instantaneous, and are likely to become permanently and completely efficacious.

To you, my Lords and Gentlemen, Britain owes the great national acquisition that is before us. To you, the naked, the hungry, and the helpless; the desponding parent, the husband, and the widow, will look up in transports of gratitude. When necessity and despair had

thinned many districts, and threatened more, you voluntarily stepped forth, with the benevolent resolution to procure that relief which the circumstances of the country and the people required. The Public have caught the generous flame, and, from present appearances, there is every reason to believe, that the year M D C C L X X X V I will form an æra in the British annals.

I have the honour to be,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

With the greatest respect,

Your most devoted,

Humble servant,

J O H N K N O X.

L O N D O N, }

March 28, 1787. }

DISSERTATIONS

ON THE

ANCIENT AND MODERN STATE

OF THE

HIGHLANDS.

OF THE ANCIENT CALEDONIA, AND
THE HEBRIDE ISLANDS.

WHEN the Romans carried their arms into Britain,* the whole island was possessed by three nations, sprung originally, though at very different periods, from the Celtæ or the Gaël of the continent. These were the Caledonians, the Cimbri, and the Belgæ. Though descended from the same source, their separation into different channels was very remote. The
Gaël,

* Introduction to the History of Great Britain and Ireland, by James Macpherson, Esq.

Critical Dissertations on the Origin, Antiquities, Language, Government, &c. of the ancient Caledonians, their Posterity the Piets, and the British and Irish Scots, by John Macpherson, D. D. Minister of State, in the Isle of Sky.

Gaël, who possessed the northern Britain, by the name of Caledonia, having passed from the continent before the arts of civil life had made any considerable progress among them, retained the pure but unimproved language of their ancestors, together with their rude simplicity of manners.

The Cimbri and Belgæ, falling under the power of the Romans, soon after they were mentioned by historians, were lost in the general name of Britons.

In proportion as we travel northward in ancient Britain, the darkness which involves the antiquities of its inhabitants, thickens before us. The Cimbri and Belgæ, after they were comprehended within the pale of the Roman dominions, were seen distinctly; but the more ancient inhabitants of the island, the Gaël, appeared only transiently, when, in an hostile manner, they advanced to the frontiers of the province. The arms of the empire penetrated, at different periods, into the heart of the country beyond the Scottish firths; but as these expeditions were not attended with absolute conquest, and a consequent settlement of colonies, the Romans made little inquiry concerning the origin
and

and history of the natives of the northern division of Britain.

• Julius Agricola, who, for the first time, displayed the Roman Eagle beyond the firths, was not more successful in the field than he was happy in an historian to transmit his actions with lustre to posterity.--- But even the distinct and intelligent Tacitus gives but a very imperfect idea of those enemies, by the defeat of whom his father-in-law acquired so much reputation. We learn from him indeed, that the Caledonians were the most ancient inhabitants of Britain; that they were brave and numerous; that, though overcome in the field by the discipline of the Roman legions, they were far from being reduced into any subjection which could deserve the name of conquest.

After Agricola was removed from the government of Britain, the writers of the empire for some years lost sight of the Caledonians. The incursions of those Barbarians into the province, forced both Adrian and Antoninus Pius to construct walls, at an immense labour and expence, to exclude their ravages. In the reign of Commodus, neither walls, nor the military abilities and conduct of Marcellus,

Marcellus, could prevent them from laying waste the northern division of the Roman Britain, till Severus, about the beginning of the third century, carried the war into their country with a numerous army. This is the sum of what the Romans have related concerning the Caledonians for near two centuries after they were first mentioned: to their origin and internal history the writers of Rome were equally strangers.

This defect in foreign writers, with regard to the ancient inhabitants of North Britain, is not supplied by any authentic monuments of their own. The Caledonians were not more destitute of the means of preserving their history in the intermediate century between Agricola and Severus, than their posterity were for a considerable time after the Romans had relinquished the dominion of Britain. The climate and soil of Caledonia were far from being favourable to internal civilization; and a ferocity of manners, arising from an uninterrupted series of hostilities, effectually prevented the introduction of the arts of civil life from abroad.

But when the Scots look back with regret upon that want of letters which has involved
in

in obscurity and fable the origin and history of their ancestors, they ought to consider, that probably from this circumstance they maintained their national independence, which they transmitted to their posterity.

From the united testimonies of Tacitus, Dio, and Solinus, we find, that the ancient Caledonia comprehended all that country lying to the north of the rivers Forth and Clyde. In proportion as the Silures or Cimbri advanced towards the north, the Caledonians, being circumscribed within narrower limits, were forced to transmigrate into the islands which croud the western coasts of Scotland. It is in this period, probably, we ought to place the first great migration of the British Gaël into Ireland; that kingdom being much nearer to the promontory of Galloway and Cantire, than many of the Scottish isles are to the continent of North Britain.*

To the country which the Caledonians possessed, they gave the name of *Caël-doch*, which is the only appellation the Scots, who speak the Gãlic language, know for their own

* The channel between Galloway and Ireland is only 20 miles, and between Cantire and that kingdom, 13 miles.

own division of Britain. *Caël-doch* is a compound, made up of *Gaël* or *Caël*, the first colony of the ancient Gauls who transmigrated into Britain, and *doch*, a district or division of a country. The Romans, by transposing the letter *l* in *Caël*, and by softening into a Latin termination the *ch* of *doch*, formed the well known name of *Caledonia*.

When the tribes of North Britain were attacked by the Romans, they entered into associations, that by uniting their strength, they might be more able, to repel the common enemy. The particular name of that tribe, which either its superior power or military reputation placed at the head of the association, was the general name given by the Romans to all the confederates.

Hence it is that the *Mæatæ*, who with other tribes inhabited the districts of Scotland lying southward of the Firth, and the *Caledonians*, who inhabited the west and north-west parts, have engrossed all the glory which belonged in common, though in an inferior degree, to all the other nations settled of old in North Britain. It was for the same reason that the name of *Mæatæ* was entirely forgotten

forgotten by foreign writers after the third century, and that of the *Caledonians* themselves but seldom mentioned after the fourth.

Britains, Caledonians, Mæates, Barbarians, are the names constantly given to the old inhabitants of North Britain, by Tacitus, Herodian, Dio, Spartian, Vopiscus, and other ancient writers. The successors of these Britains, Caledonians, Mæates, and Barbarians, are called Picts, Scots and Attacots, by some Roman writers of the fourth century.

The origin of the appellation *Scotti* and *Picti*, introduced by latter Roman authors, has occasioned much controversy among the antiquarians of these days. The dispute seems now to be fully decided by some learned critics of the present century, particularly by the before mentioned gentlemen, whose knowledge of the Galic language assisted their investigations.

The term Attacots disappeared with the nation who introduced it. We shall now distinguish the people of the north by that of Scots and Picts. By the Scots is to be understood the nations who, after the departure of the Romans, inhabited the west side
of

of that kingdom, including both the Highlands and the Lowlands.

The Picts possessed all the east country, which was the most fertile part of North Britain. The two nations, though originally one people, were continually at war with one another, or with the Britains, and afterwards the Saxons of the south part of the island.

At last the Scottish arms prevailed over the Picts, when North Britain was united under one monarch in the year 843, whose descendants have swayed the crown to the present time. The names of Picts and Pictland, were now lost in those of Scots and Scotland; but a new distinction arose in after ages. The inhabitants of the mountainous parts were called Highlanders, while those who lived in the more fertile and level countries were known by the general name of Lowlanders. These distinctions still remain; but the Highlanders continue to speak the ancient Celtic language in its purity, and to retain their ancient vigour, bravery, hospitality, and simplicity of manners.

The

The Lowlanders are a mixture of the ancient Caledonians, the original stock of the country, with southern Britains, Saxons, and modern English. The Highlanders are strangers to the national name of Scots ; they call the Low Country people *Albinich*, or the inhabitants of *Albin*. To the English they give the name of *Sassenachs*, or the Saxons ; and their country, *Sassen*, the land of the Saxons.

These two people, though composing one nation, and governed by one line of princes through a long series of ages, continued in some degree hostile to one another, and seldom assimilated in any one circumstance, excepting their mutual exertions in defence of their country and liberties, which they carried on with incredible steadiness, perseverance, and success, from the first invasion of the Romans, to the union of the two British crowns.

The most formidable and barbarous invaders of that kingdom, after the subversion of the Roman empire, were the various tribes of the northern hive, known by the
name

name of Easterlings, Danes, and Norwegians. The country which they inhabited was the ancient Scandinavia, now Sweden, Denmark, and Norway.

The produce of their mountains being insufficient for the support of their increasing numbers, great bodies of men ventured boldly across the main ocean, in search of better countries. Their first attempts were made, it may be supposed, against that part of Britain which lies nearest to the continent. This was the north-east coast of Scotland, between which (at Peterhead) and the Naze of Norway, the distance is only 85 leagues, or 255 miles.

The appearance and the fertility of that coast would naturally lead them to more distant enterprizes. They extended their ravages on every side, from the Thames to the Orkneys; they resolutely ventured upon the Pentland Firth, the most dangerous navigation in the northern seas; they doubled Cape Wrath; fell upon the helpless islands of the Hebrides; and from thence they passed southward to Ireland, which they partly subdued.

The people of the Hebrides seem to have been governed by their own chiefs or petty *reguli*, with a dependance upon the crown of Scotland, from the fourth till nearly the end of the eleventh century, when they fell into the hands of the Norwegians, in the following manner.

About the middle of the eleventh century, ✓
 Duncan king of Scotland being murdered by ✓
 his cousin Macbeth, who on that event mount-
 ed the throne, Malcolm and Donald Bane, ✓
 the two sons of the late king, fled; the eldest ✓
 into England, and the youngest into the ✓
 Hebride Isles.

Seward, Earl of Northumberland, by the command of Edward the Confessor, assisted Malcolm in recovering the crown from the ✓
 usurper, whom he defeated and killed.

Sometime after Malcolm's death, Donald his brother, who had resided in the Hebrides during the two last reigns, laid a claim to the throne of Scotland, in opposition to his brother's children, and to secure the same, he entered into an alliance with Magnus king of Norway, to whom he ceded the Hebrides, in consideration of assistance to be afforded him in support of his usurpation.

In 1098, Magnus arrives with a powerful armament on the western coast of Scotland, falls upon the islands with merciless fury, seizes the cattle, burns the dwellings, and destroys the inhabitants. Many of these unhappy people fly, some to Cantire, and others to Ireland : Magnus pursues them to both countries, carries fire and sword wherever he goes, subdues the Isle of Man, makes an attack upon the Isle of Anglesey, receives presents from the Welch, who are glad to purchase his friendship, sends his shoes to Murcard, King of Ireland, and commands him under the pain of his displeasure, to carry them on his shoulders, in the presence of his ambassadors, on the anniversary of Christ's nativity. The Irish nobility receive this insolent message with becoming sentiments of disdain and indignation : But Murcard tells his friends that he would eat the shoes of the Norwegian monarch rather than see any one province in Ireland destroyed.

These particulars are copied; from the poems of two Norwegian bards who attended Magnus in this memorable expedition.

The Norwegians divided the Hebride Islands into two parts, agreeably to their situation,
and

and appointed a governor to each. To the southern division they gave the name of *Sudereys*, and to the northern division, that of *Nordureys*. The point of Ardnamurchan in Argyleshire was the boundery that separated these divisions. These, with the Isle of Man, and the narrow peninsula of Cantire, composed the Norwegian kingdom of Man and the Isles.

The southern division of the Hebrides was reckoned more considerable than the northern. The seat of government was fixed in the former: The kings kept their court in the Isle of Man, and sent deputies into the *Nordureys*, who resided either in Sky, or in the Lewis. These governors or viceroys were sometimes Norwegians, and more frequently natives of the isles.

Alexander II. king of Scotland, a wise and powerful prince, having in vain attempted to recover the Hebrides by negotiation, equipped a fleet with a determined resolution of driving the Norwegian usurpers out of his dominions. But while he lay on the coast of Harris he was seized with a fever, of which he died at Bernera, in the year 1249.

Alexander III. takes the most effectual measures to recover the islands, and to revenge his father's death. He sends a squadron, under the command of the earl of Ross, to reduce the small isles. Haquin, king of Norway, sails in 1263, to Shetland, and from thence to the Orkneys, then a part of his dominions, where he joins his fleet. From thence he proceeds to the Firth of Clyde, where he disembarks 20,000 men at a place called the Largs, gives battle to the Scottish army, by whom he receives a complete defeat, with the loss of two thirds of his forces*. Upon this decisive event he returns to the Orkneys, where, being overwhelmed with grief, he expires soon after.

In this manner were the Hebride Islands re-annexed to the Scottish crown, after they had been subject to Norway above 160 years.

Between

* The intrenchments of the Norwegian camp may still be traced along the shore of this place. The Scottish commanders who fell in battle were buried in a rising ground near the village. Three or four persons were buried in one grave; on each side of which was a large flat stone; these, with a stone at each end, supported a larger one which lay over the grave at the height of some feet. Some years ago, the proprietor of the field demolished these repositories of the dead, leaving only one, which serves to give an idea of the whole. The inhabitants of this place are well acquainted, from tradition, with the particulars of the battle. They likewise describe the place where it was fought, and point out the encampments.

Between this period and the reign of James III. these islands proved no great acquisition to the strength of Scotland, neither did they contribute towards the support of the State.

The decendants of the Hebridean viceroys under the Norwegian government, exercised a regal power, and sometimes assumed the royal title ; but they are more often stiled in history, *the Earls of Ross—Lords of the Isles—or the Great Macdonald.*

These chiefs frequently embroiled the kingdom of Scotland in civil commotions, and transferred their allegiance to the kings of England, by whom they were kept in pay.— ✓
John, the last of these great lords, after attempting to subvert the government of his country, lost the earldom of Ross, in the reign of James III, but was permitted to retain Knapdale and Cantire ; and was invested anew with the lordship of the isles, to hold them of the king by service and relief,

Their power being thus broken, the inferior chieftans, who had been long the obsequious vassals of this family, embraced so favourable an opportunity of asserting their liberties, procured new rights to their estates, and proved from thence forward more tractable subjects.

DESCRIPTION OF THE HEBRIDE AND ORKNEY ISLANDS, BY ANCIENT AUTHORS.

THOUGH the following accounts are very imperfect, they afford sufficient evidence of the population of the Hebride Islands, and consequently of the West Highlands, long before the Romans appeared in North Britain. Pythias, a Massilian, boasted that he had travelled over all the Northern division of Europe, to the very extremities of the world: "A story not to be credited," says Strabo, "though Mercury himself had told it." He pretended to have visited Britain in the course of his peregrinations, and with great gravity gives a circumstantial, though partly fabulous description of that island. He says that he made a voyage to Thule, the remotest island belonging to Britain, at the distance of six days sailing from it, in the skirts of the Frozen Ocean.* It was a place, according to him, which was neither earth, sea, nor air, but something like a composition of
of

* Some suppose the Thule of the ancients to have been the Shetland Islands, others carry it as far as Iceland.

of all of them, something resembling, to use his own expression, the lungs of the sea.

Yet this writer has some remarks on the climate of the Hebrides* that merit credit. He mentions the unfavourableness of the sky, that prohibits the growth of the finer fruits; and says, that the natives are obliged to carry their corn under shelter, to beat the grain out, lest it should be spoiled by the want of sun shine, and violence of the rains. A modern writer could not give a more just description of that climate.

The geographer Mela, who was cotemporary with the emperor Claudius, is the next writer who describes the northern islands. He mentions the Orkneys, and says they were thirty in number, with narrow channels between them. This account is remarkably just. He is less accurate in his account of the Shetland Islands, which he calls the *Aemodoe*, and limits their number to seven. He is silent respecting the Hebride Islands,

b 4

Pliny

* The name given to the Western Islands by the ancients was *Ebudae*, and the modern name is *Hebride*. This variation arose, in the opinion of Dr. Macpherson, from an error of a transcriber, who changed the *u* into *ri*. The ancient name of the *Orkneys* was *Orcades*,

Pliny the Elder, is the third who mentions the northern islands. He makes the number of the Orkneys to be forty, and of the Hebrides to be thirty.

Solinus, the supposed cotemporary with Agricola, is the next after Pliny. He reduces the number of the Hebrides to five: He says that, “ the inhabitants were unacquainted
 “ with corn; that they lived only on fish
 “ and milk; that they had one king, as the
 “ islands were only separated from each other
 “ by narrow straits. That their prince was
 “ bound by government, to do justice; and
 “ was kept within bounds by poverty; being
 “ supported by the public, and allowed no-
 “ thing that he could call his own; not
 “ even a wife; but he was allowed free
 “ choice by turns, one out of every district,
 “ of any female that gained his affections;
 “ which deprived him of all ambition about
 “ a successor.”

It is probable that this author meant the Long Island only, which is composed of five principal islands, called Lewis, North Uist, Benbecula, South Uist, and Bara, separated from each other by narrow channels.

Ptolemy

Ptolemy, the famous Egyptian geographer, mentions the same number, which he calls the Western *Ebudae*, the Eastern *Ricina*, *Maleos*, *Epidium*, by which, in Cambden's opinion, he meant the modern Sky, Lewis, Racline, on the northern coast of Ireland, Mull and Ilay.

Writers of the middle ages generally, compute the number of the Hebride Islands at thirty-two, and the old natives make them only twenty-four. The difference among authors in this respect is no argument of inaccuracy; some included the great islands only, in their descriptions; others extended their calculations to the inferior islands also.

POETRY OF THE ANCIENT CALEDONIANS.

THE most ancient poetry and songs, in the Galic language, reach to the days of Fingal, a celebrated Caledonian hero, cotemporary with the Romans in Britain. Most of them are attributed to Ossian the son of that monarch, and much has been said for and against their authenticity. This controversy has been honoured with several respectable names, among whom are Dr. Blair, Lord Kaims, and Dr. Johnson.

The proper writers, however, for discussing this subject, are the natives of the Highlands, who from their knowledge of the ancient Galic, the traditions, proverbs and sayings of the people, the names of places, waters, isles, caves, mountains, and other circumstances, have a great advantage over Englishmen, or Low Country Scotsmen, in the dispute. The former speak from facts, the latter from conjecture.

It is said, that a splendid edition of Ossian's works is now printing in the original language, under the care of the learned translator, who will probably enter the field of controversy with many new lights, and with redoubled

doubled vigour. Among other materials he will find considerable assistance in a new work, published in 1780, from which I shall give the following extract.*

“ The learned Dr. Johnson supposes the Caledonians to have been always a rude and illiterate people, who had never any written language. But this assertion is manifestly without foundation; for we can still produce a number of old manuscripts in the Galic language. When the Druids, who spoke this tongue, and were by no means unlearned, had been driven from the rest of Britain, those of Caledonia took up their residence ✓ in Iona, one of the Hebrides, where they had a college, and lived and taught unmolested, till they

* *Galic Antiquities*: consisting of a history of the Druids, particularly of those of Caledonia; a dissertation on the authenticity of the poems of Ossian; and a collection of ancient Poems, translated from the Galic of Ullin, Ossian, Orran, &c. By John Smith, minister of Kilbrandon, Argyleshire.

The Rev. Mr. M^cNicholl, of Lismore, Mr. John Clarke, of Edinburgh, translator of the Caledonian Bards, and several other judges of the Galic Language, have also taken a zealous part on a subject, which, if the opinion of a Low Country traveller in the Highlands may be allowed to have the smallest weight, is so completely decided, as to require no farther defence.

✓ they were dispossessed by St. Columba in the sixth century. For several ages after that period, Iona was one of the most famous seats of learning which this, or any of the neighbouring kingdoms could boast of; and the language in which almost all this learning was retained, and written, was the Galic. The difference between this and the Irish, which the doctor and some others lay so much stress upon, is of no very ancient date. The language of Columba, who had his education in the Irish schools, appears, from what remains of his compositions, to have been pure Galic; and the elegy of his Bard over the famous Irish champion Murcha Macbrian, of an older date, is no less so. From this identity of the language during so many ages, and from the constant intercourse between the two countries, it may be inferred, that any cultivation which the language received was common to both kingdoms.

“ To these observations I add a few facts, to prove that we had for a long time back a written language. In the Island of Mull, in the neighbourhood of Iona, there has been from time immemorial, till very lately, a succession of *Ollas*, or *Graduate Doctors*, in a family

family of the name of Maclean, whose writings, to the amount of a large chest full, were all wrote in Galic. What remained of this treasure was, not many years ago, bought up as a literary curiosity, at the desire of the duke of Chandos, and is said to have perished in the wreck of that nobleman's fortune.

“ Lord Kaims (Sketches, B. I.) mentions a Galic manuscript of the first four Books of Fingal, which the translator of Ossian found in the Isle of Sky, of as old a date as the year 1403. Just now I have in my possession a mutilated treatise of phyfic, and another of anatomy, with part of a calendar, belonging probably to some ancient monastery, all in this language and character. These pieces, when compared with others of a later date, appear to be several centuries old. I had the use of another equally ancient from Capt. M'Lauchlan, of the 55th regiment. It consisted of some poems and a theological discourse. From these observations and facts, it clearly appears, that ever since the time of the Druids, the Galic has been always a written language.

We

“ We now proceed, continues Mr. Smith, to those causes, to which we owe, for so many ages, the preservation of Ossian. Of these, the institution of the bards deserve our first notice. In a country, the only one perhaps in the world, in which there was always, from the earliest period to almost the present age, a standing order of poets, we cannot reasonably be surprised, either at finding excellent poems composed, or, after being composed, carefully preserved from oblivion. A great part of the business of this order was to watch over the poems of Ossian. In every family of distinction, there was at least one principal bard, and always a number of disciples, who vied with each other in having these poems in the greatest perfection; so that if a line was added, altered, or left out by any one, another would not fail to shew his zeal and superiority, by correcting him. They had likewise frequent opportunities, in attending their chiefs to other families, of meeting in crowds and rehearsing these poems, which, at home or abroad, were night and day their employment.—Should the institution of the bards last for ever, the poems of Ossian could never perish.

“ Nor

“ Nor were they only the bards of great families who were here concerned. The vassal, equally fond of the song with his superior, entertained himself in the same manner; and all, under his influence, by contributing to his amusement in this way, were sure of obtaining his favour. This, with a life free from care, a spirit unbroken by labour, and a space of time unoccupied by any other employment or diversion, contributed to render the Highlanders a nation of singers and poets. From the recital of a variety of compositions, they would naturally be led to make comparisons of their merit. This would form their taste better than all the rules of the critics. The consequence of this taste would be a predilection in favour of the poems of Ossian; the superior merit of which was sufficient to procure them immortality from a people less addicted to the tale and the song than were the Highlanders of past ages.

“ Every reason indeed, private or public, that can be supposed, helped to preserve these remains of antiquity. They inspired such a brave and martial spirit, such love to the country, and such fidelity to the chief,

chief, as made it much the interest of the chieftans, or body politic, to preserve them. For this reason, probably, no less than for their entertainment, were they led to keep a family bard. To the poems of Ossian we may attribute a good share of that martial spirit and enthusiasm for war, till of late, so remarkable in the islands. This spirit flourished with the poems of Ossian, and, in a great measure, it died with them.

“ It was likewise the interest of the religious to preserve these compositions. They well knew how nearly the morality of any people is connected with the songs which they are continually repeating. The human heart, they knew, must always draw a tincture from those ideas which it is not only much conversant with, but which come also recommended with the united charms of music and poetry. To this it is owing, that, in all religions, singing the praises of superior Beings, or of the Supreme, made a considerable part of the worship, in hopes that the mind, by the contemplation of such perfections, might naturally be led to their imitation. And on the same principle, poems or songs that breathed such sentiments

timents of justice, generosity, humanity, and every great and amiable virtue, deserved no less from the preachers of the noblest morality, than to be encouraged and regarded. They were too wise to do otherwise; especially as the mythology of those poems laid a proper foundation for such superstructures as those priests were sometimes fond of building. One should rather think they would be disposed to add something to the poems of Ossian, than to take any thing away from them. But such a number of bards as guarded them; made it impossible to do the one or the other. As it was the interest of the churchmen and chieftans to preserve the poems of Ossian, it was also the concern of the vulgar. Every clan boasted its descent from some or other of the heroes whom these poems celebrate; and this was enough to recommend them, although the poetry had not been so excellent. Their being likewise so often addressed to some "Son of the Rock," by whom was understood either the tutelar saint of the place, or some of the first missionaries of Christianity, never failed, till men grew more indifferent about religion; to procure them the

c

highest

highest veneration. We may also observe, that every hill and dale they walked over was classic ground. They felt an enthusiasm which antiquaries need not be told of, when they trod it. Every mountain, rock, and river, around them, were immortalized in song. This song the very sight of these objects would forcibly suggest, and every one would naturally hum it as he walked along. All the proverbs and customs to which these poems gave rise, would operate in the same manner, whenever they were heard. The son would ask what they meant, and the father with pleasure would tell him.

“ On this head we may also observe, that the Highlanders, being always a distinct and unsubdued people, contributed greatly to preserve their customs, traditions, and poems. Their southern neighbours sometimes pressed on them from the one side, and the Danes often harassed them on the other ; but still they kept possession of their mountains ; and, like a bow that has been held bent only by force, took the first opportunity of recovering their former situation. And as the country in general, so every particular part of it, had its fixed inhabitants. The same clan, from
one

one generation to another, lived in the same valley, and became almost as much a part of it as the stream that watered it. This would produce an uncommon attachment to the place, and to the ancient song that spoke of it; which would, on all occasions, make a part in their entertainment. How generally these poems were repeated is manifest from the unfluctuated state in which the Galic language has remained since the æra of their composition. They always formed a standard, with which all ranks of people, in all parts of the country, were familiar; and from which, while it was so well known, their style could never greatly deviate. Hence a Highlander still understands almost every line in the poems of Ossian: whereas, in Ireland, where the inhabitants did not remain so unmixed, and where this standard was not so generally attended to, the same language has undergone so considerable a change as to seem now rather a different tongue from the Scots Galic, and from these poems, than a different dialect.

“ This observation is likewise no inconsiderable argument for the antiquity and authenticity of these poems: that the Galic language, spoken in districts so distant and distinct, separated

rated by so many seas, mountains, heaths, forests, and having little or no commerce or communication with each other, should, notwithstanding all this, remain for fifteen hundred years so little corrupted or varied as to appear still like the language of almost one family, is difficult to account for on any other supposition than that of their having all one common standard. Every body knows how fast the English language fluctuated till such a standard was formed by the translation of the scriptures.

“ Having assigned so many causes for the preservation of the poems of Ossian, whilst these causes operated ; we now proceed to account for their being in a great measure lost so suddenly.

“ That we have not the whole of the poems of Ossian, or even of the collection translated by Mr. Macpherson, we allow : yet still we have many of them, and of almost all a part. The building is not entire, but we have still the grand ruins of it.

“ Within a century back, the Highlands of Scotland have undergone a greater revolution than for ten centuries before that period. With a quicker pace the feudal system vanished ;

nished ; property fluctuated ; new laws and new customs stepped in, and supplanted the old ; and all this with such sudden and such violent convulsions, as may well account for the shaking of a fabric, which before seemed to defy time, and stood the wonder and delight of ages. Even since Mr. Macpherson gathered his collection, the amusements, employments, and taste, of the Highlanders, are much altered. A greater attention to commerce, aggriculture, and pasturage, has quite engrossed that partial regard, which was paid even then, to the song of the bard. In twenty years hence, if manners continue to change so fast as they do at present, the faintest traces shall scarcely be found of our ancient tales and poems. “ Ossian himself is the last of his
 “ race, and he too shall soon be no more ; for
 “ his grey branches are already strewed on all
 “ the winds.”

“ Among the causes which make our ancient poems vanish so rapidly, poverty and the iron rod should, in most places, have a large share. From the baneful shade of these *murderers of the muse*, “ the light of the song” must fast retire. No other reason need be asked, why the present Highlanders neglect so
 c 3 much

much the songs of their fathers.—Once the humble, but happy vassal, sat at his ease, at the foot of his grey rock or green tree. Few were his wants, and fewer still his cares ; for he beheld his herds sporting around him on his then unmeasured mountain. He hummed the careless song, and tuned his harp with joy, while his soul in silence blessed his chieftan—now—I was going to draw the comparison ;

“————Sed Cynthia aurem
“ Vellit, et admonuit.”

It is with very different feelings that I mention, as another reason for the neglect of these and other ancient traditions, the growth of industry, which fills up all the blanks of time to better advantage, and especially the increase of more useful knowledge.

“ Above all, the extinction of the order of the bards hastened the catastrophe of Ossian’s poems. In a single family only has any of this order been retained since the beginning of this century, and the last in that family came down to our times in a very advanced life.*

His

* Macvurich, Bard to Clanronald. Happening in 1786, to meet Clanronald at Glasgow, in my way to the West Highlands,

His favourite songs are said to have been the poems of Ossian. When age was coming on, memory beginning to fail, and no successor likely to appear, he had so many of them as he most admired, committed to writing. By a happy coincidence, Mr. Macpherson overtook this bard, and got his treasure. This fact, with the *red book*, formerly mentioned, and some other manuscripts, accounts for his having these poems in greater number and perfection, than they could ever since be met with. Were there any inducement, however, adequate to the labour and expence of a careful search, the best, though not, perhaps, the largest, part might still be found; yet this, it is probable, would not produce, in resolved sceptics, any more conviction than the many remains already shewn.

Those gentlemen, therefore, who take pains to satisfy them in this manner, might as well give them up with a smile, as the people of Iona did the man who would not believe that ever they had, in that remote country, any

lands, he, among other inducements for my visiting him at Benbecula, said, that he would show me a number of manuscript poems and songs, which had been long in the family.

cathedral ; for this good reason, because he could see nothing but the ruins of a building, which, for ought he knew, he said, might never have had a roof upon it.

“ Having, continues our author, said so much for the authenticity of the poems translated by Mr. Macpherson, it may be proper now to give some account of the few that follow. Early struck with the beauty of some of them in the original, and finding that they had escaped the inquiries of the able and ingenious translator of Ossian, whose researches were chiefly confined to the more northern parts of the Highlands, I began to collect them for my own amusement. Beyond this I had no further view, till the translation of two short fragments, at the desire of some gentlemen, who composed a Galic Society in Glasgow, were given to the Messrs. Foulis of that place, and printed by them about ten years ago, accompanied with a recommendation to the translator to pursue the inquiry. A few other pieces of them happened to fall into the hands of a lady of distinguished taste, who shewed them, partly in the translation, and partly in the original, to several judges of poetry in both the languages, who wished to preserve

perſerve as many as could be got of them from ſinking into oblivion.

“ By theſe circumſtances, in a great meaſure accidental, I was induced to beſtow more attention upon collecting as much as I poſſibly could of the ancient Galic poetry. In this taſk, however, I engag’d with very moderate hopes of ſucceſs. The more weſterly part of the Highlands and iſles, the only corner of the field which had not formerly been reaped, did not promiſe any thing of a rich harveſt. Upon examining, however, into the more inland and mountainous part of the country, many pieces were found of no inconfiderable merit, though few of them were either entire or uncorrupted.

“ What ſeemed in this caſe the moſt natural expedient, was to collect, from different quarters, as many editions as poſſible, in order to ſupply the defects, or rectify the miſtakes of one by the help of another. This, for ſeveral years, was my object, in which I was happily ſeconded by my ſituation; having reſided for a conſiderable time in various parts of the weſt Highlands, particularly on the eſtates of Argyle and Breadalbane in that county; where a mountainous ſituation, or a
leſs

less rigorous exertion of power, afforded some shelter to the Galic Muse, after she had been hunted from most other places which she had been used to frequent.

“ It might now be proper, for the satisfaction of the public, to mention every person who furnished a single fragment of these poems. Had the expediency of this been earlier attended to, the list, though long, should have been given complete ; which cannot now be done, by mere recollection, after ten or twelve years have elapsed. The principal contributors, however, can easily be enumerated : and though it may be of little consequence to the public to be presented with the names of persons who can be known only to a very few of them, yet in order to satisfy them as far as can be expected from a translator, I have set down as many of their names below as will, I hope, be reckoned sufficient*.

“ Most

* The author gives the names of thirteen persons, among whom was the Rev. Mr. Mc Diarmid, of Wemyss, then residing in the Isle of Mull ; and some pieces from a manuscript collection, belonging to the Rev. Mr. Mc Diarmid, of Glasgow ; “ but, says he, I have been in a special manner obliged to Mr. Kennedy, schoolmaster in Kilmelford, for the use of a large collection, which with a view of publishing, he had gathered with great industry through many parts of the West Highlands and Isles.”

“ Most of the following poems bear the name of Ossian; who, for some ages back, has engroced the merit of almost all the ancient Galic poetry, as he had certainly a title to the best of it. Some which bear evidence of their not being his, are remarked as belonging to some other poet. Other parts, that seemed to me only imitations, I have taken no notice of, as I could not absolutely venture to reprobate them.

“ I have inserted, occasionally, as many specimens of the original as I could presume upon, without fear of incurring the censure of the bulk of readers, who may not understand their beauty, which often could not be conveyed into an English translation. But should it be thought, contrary to what I apprehend, that I have given too few, I shall willingly take the first opportunity that may offer of producing more of them.”

OF THE HEBREDIAN SEMINARY OF
LEARNING AT ICOLUMKILL.

THE Scots of the fifth century had given an apostle to Ireland, whose mission seems to have been very rapid, for in the next century, Ireland furnished the Hebride Islands with a saint of high estimation in those days. The Scottish apostle was the famous St. Patric, a native of Dunbartonshire, who besides propagating the christian religion in Ireland, taught the inhabitants the use of letters, of which they were, according to Nennius and other historians, entirely ignorant.

565 The Irish apostle was the no less celebrated St. Columba, whose arrival in Britain is thus described by Bede, the Saxon historian. “ In
“ the year of Christ, five hundred and sixty-
“ five, while Justin the lesser, held the reigns
“ of the Roman empire, Columba, a presby-
“ ter and abbot, whom his manners have
“ rendered deservedly famous, came from
“ Ireland into Britain. His design in com-
“ ing thither, was to preach the word of
“ God in the Provinces of the northern Picts,
“ the southern people of that denomination
“ having

“ having been converted to the faith by Ni-
 “ nian, a long time before that period. He
 “ arrived in Britain while Bridius, a very
 “ powerful prince, reigned over the Picts;
 “ and the power of the holy man’s doctrine,
 “ and the influence of his example, converted
 “ that nation to the faith.”

If any credit can be given to the stories related of Columba, it would seem that he left his native country in a fit of resentment, vowing never to settle within sight of that island. He first landed on a small island of the Hebrides called Oransay, but finding that island too near his hated country, he moved to a little fertile island on the west coast of Mull, called *Hy*, or *Iona*. This island is about two miles in length by nearly one in breadth.

On this small spot Columba fixed the seat of his little spiritual empire, and founded an ecclesiastical seminary, which, for duration and fame, was not exceeded by the most celebrated establishment in the annals of northern Europe.

Soon after his arrival at Iona, he founded a cell of monks, and was himself the first abbot. So great was the esteem in which he
 was

was held, that he had the honour of burying in this holy ground, two kings of Scotland, and of crowning a third.

Columba died in the thirty-second year after his arrival at this island, where he was buried. His life was written by Adamnanus, his successor, a copy of which is said to be in the possession of Macdonald of Clanronald, and another in the family of Macniel of Bara.

After his death, the island received the name of *I-columb-cill*, or, the Isle of the Cell of Columba. It was afterwards personified, converted into a saint, and worshipped under the title of *St. Columb-kill*.

It enjoyed tranquility, above two centuries, but in the year 807, the roving tribes of pagan Danes or Norwegians, attacked the clergy with savage barbarity, massacred some of the monks, and forced the remainder with their abbot, to fly for safety. The monastery remained depopulated seven years after this calamitous event. On the retreat of the Danes it received a new order, being that of the *Cluniacs*, who continued there till the dissolution, when the revenues were united to the bishopric of Argyle.

Icolumkill furnished bishops to several diocesses in England and Scotland ; amongst others, Aidanus, bishop of Landisfairn, in Northumberland.

In succeeding times it became the seat of the bishops of Soder and Man ; and it contained besides the monastery, a nunnery and several chapels.

This place was famous for its library, which contained the archives and histories of the kingdom, with many other manuscripts that are now dispersed and lost.

“ The library here must have been invaluable, says Mr. Pennant, if we can depend upon Boetius, who asserts, that Fergus II. assisting Alaric the Goth, in the sacking of Rome, brought away as share of the plunder, a chest of books, which he presented to the monastery of Iona.* Aeneas Sylvius (afterwards Pope Pius II.) intended when he was in Scotland to have visited the library in search of the lost books of Livy, but was prevented by the death of the king. A small parcel

* If ever any such books were presented, it must have been subsequent to Fergus's reign, which was many years before the monastery was founded.

parcel of them were, in 1524, brought to Aberdeen, and great pains were taken to unfold them, but through age and the tenderneſs of the parchment, little could be read ; but from what the learned were able to make out, the work appeared by the ſtyle to have rather been a fragment of Saluſt than of Livy. But the register and records of the Iſland, all written on Parchment, and probably other more antique and valuable remains, were all deſtroyed by that worſe than Gothic Synod, who at the reformation declared war againſt all ſcience."

This place became alſo the Sepulture of forty-eight kings of Scotland, eight of Norway, four of Ireland, beſides the chieftans of the Highland and Hebridian Clans, ſome of whoſe effigies ſtill remain on the ſpot, many have been deſtroyed, and others have been purloined for other church yards, in the Highlands.

I have ſeen ſome of theſe effigies, and alſo ſome of the ſtone croſſes that have been taken from Icolmkill. One of the latter ſtands in the centre of the town of Campbeltown ; a beautiful pillar, ornamented with foliage.

Many

The effigies have been carried mostly to Argyleshire, where they are laid over the graves of the principal inhabitants. A number of them may be seen at Kilmartin, where the people can give the names of the persons on whose graves they were originally placed.

ANTIQUITY OF THE ALLIANCE BETWEEN
THE FRENCH AND SCOTS; AND THE
GREAT FIDELITY OF THE LATTER.

IT appears from history, that Inverlochy was anciently a place of considerable note; a resort of French and Spaniards, probably to purchase fish, for which it was a kind of emporium, particularly for salmon. But the place is still more noted for its being a residence of kings, and where the memorable League, offensive and defensive, is recorded to have been signed between Charlemain and Achaius, King of Scotland, in 791.

The origin of this alliance seems to have arisen, First, from the obstinate resistance of the Saxons in Germany, aided by their countrymen

trymen in South Britain, to the arms of Charlemain, which obliged that great conqueror to recruit his armies with auxiliaries from various parts of Europe, among whom were four thousand Scots, commanded by Gilmer, brother to Achaius.

This Gilmer, after signalizing himself against the Pagan Saxons, embraced a religious life, and founded some monasteries for his countrymen in Germany, and other places; which fact is fully authenticated by the united testimony of the French and Italian historians of those early times. These monasteries, as appears from records, were governed successively by Abbots and Priors of the Scottish nation.

In Paulus Emilius's history of the French achievements, we meet with the following very remarkable expressions: " The Saxons
 " being overcome, that their name, by degrees, might be extinguished, Charles bestowed the honours of magistracy upon
 " strangers, but principally upon the Scots,
 " whom he made use of for the great fidelity
 " he found in them."

Secondly, Charlemain was desirous to aggrandize France, by rendering it the seat of
 literature,

literature, as well as of extensive empire ; for this purpose, he invited thither the learned from all parts, and particularly certain ecclesiastics of Scotland, whom he employed to read philosophy, in greek and latin, at Paris, and afterwards in founding a university in that metropolis.

“ The most ancient treaty, says bishop Nicholson, which is now supposed to be entirely extant, is that which was concluded between the Emperor Charles the Great and Achaius; whereupon it was allowed, that, in all times coming, the Scottish kings should bear their red lion (Fergus the first's arms) in a counter-charged border of flowers-de-lis. I have seen a noble manuscript of two hundred and thirty sheets in folio, of the treaties betwixt the kings of France and Scotland, from the year 791, (wherein the forementioned league was concluded) to 1296. Whereunto are added the privileges granted by several kings of France to the Scots; fairly written in their original languages. Upon this latter subject there is a printed treatise which bears the title of *Escoffe Françoise*; which gives the original of the privileges of the Scotch guards in France.”

The treaty concluded between these contemporary princes, and the services performed by the Scots, in virtue thereof, seems to have laid the foundation of that alliance between France and Scotland, which lasted, with some intermissions, till the union of the two British crowns. To this alliance, many of the subsequent treaties of reciprocal defence between France and Scotland had a reference.

A seasonable supply of troops and ships of war, having been sent by James IV. king of Scotland, to Lewis XII. king of France, then destitute of allies and ready to sink under the arms of England, Germany, and Italy, the French monarch was so overcome with gratitude, that he gave orders for ratifying and augmenting the ancient privileges of the Scottish nation in France.

The letters of naturalization in favour of that kingdom, give the following reasons :

“ Because of the league which had been of
 “ old made and observed between the two na-
 “ tions, and in consideration of the great and
 “ mighty services done by the Scots to the
 “ kings and kingdom of France, especially dur-
 “ ing the reign of Charles VII. when many
 “ princes of Scotland came over to France, and
 “ helped

“ helped to expel her enemies, who were then
 “ masters of the greatest part of it: For which
 “ signal piece of service, and the undaunted
 “ courage displayed by the Scots, on all occa-
 “ sions, that monarch, Charles VII. had ap-
 “ pointed 200 of them to guard his person,
 “ of whom 100 were men of arms, and are
 “ now, adds the record, the 100 launces of our
 “ ancient ordinance, and 100 archers, 24 of
 “ whom are called archers of the body. . . .

Secondly, “ because of the unshaken fide-
 “ lity, which, without any variation, or inter-
 “ ruption, has at all times been conspicuous in
 “ those of that nation; and in the extraordinary
 “ good offices done by the present king, who
 “ had sent both a considerable land army, and
 “ a fleet, consisting of many good ships, to
 “ France, upon which account *his subjects*
 “ *ought to befor ever encouraged and favoured*
 “ *above all others.*”

In the contract of marriage between the
 Dauphin of France and Mary Queen of
 Scots, published among the French treaties
 of peace and alliance, mention is made of the
ancient leagues between the two kingdoms, begun
eight hundred years before that time.

These privileges related chiefly to commercial affairs, in which the Scots, being the most favoured nation, were enabled then to carry on a very extensive trade with France, till the accession of James VI. to the crown of England, when France withdrew her favours. On this, James, at the earnest request of his Scottish subjects, remonstrated with the court of France, but without effect. The goods and chattels of Scotsmen who died in France were, however, still exempted from being seized by that government; a privilege allowed to the Scots and Swifs only.

REMAINS OF CALEDONIAN ARCHITECTURE.

THERE are still in the Highlands some remains of buildings that were erected in very remote ages.

The castle of Dunstaffnage was a seat of the kings of the Scottish nation, previous to the conquest of the Picts in the ninth century. It is built on the summit of a rock that

that rises some yards above the level of the adjacent ground. The sides of the rock are so neatly pared to render it precipitous, that a person at a small distance cannot distinguish the rock from the wall which is erected upon it. The base is washed on one side by Loch Etive, and on the land-side there is a small declivity.

By means of these circumstances, this feat must have been proof against any machine that could be brought against it before the invention of gun-powder.

The castle of Rothsay, in the island of Bute was originally circular, and is of unknown antiquity. A part of the outer wall still remains, about five or six yards in height. It has a venerable appearance, and is mostly covered with creeping ivy. Within this wall, a building of later times was erected, it is supposed, by some princes of the house of Stuart, who resided here.

In that part of the Highlands, called Lord Rae's Country, there are the ruins of a circular building, which seems to have been a feat of some monarch or great chieftan; but at what period it was erected, and for what purpose,

in the heart of a gloomy and almost inaccessible desert, antiquaries can scarcely form a conjecture. It is called Domadella, probably from the person who built it, and as this barren region has in all ages been appropriated to the chase, it may be supposed that the building served as a summer residence to the chiefs and their followers, who in that season employed themselves in hunting.

Some conjecture, that it was a druidical temple, an opinion founded upon similar remains of ancient buildings in France, whose erection and uses were attributed to the Druids of that country.

There are many circular buildings, of inferior dimensions, on the West coast of Scotland, and in the Hebride Islands, called *Duns*, a Celtic word, which signifies a hill or eminence, but whether erected by the Druids or the Norwegians, history affords no positive lights.

These imperfect sketches of the Caledonian or Galic annals, serve to furnish incontestible proofs that the Highlands of Scotland, particularly the Western coast, and the Hebride Isles were inhabited in very remote ages by the Celtes or Gauls from the continent; that they
were

were a numerous, and a war-like people when the Romans first erected their standards at the bottom of the Grampian Mountains ; that they defended their country and liberties with singular bravery, and uncommon perseverance, till the encroaching enemy abandoned their country, without having made a conquest of any part of it.

It is also evident, that they were under some degree of regular government ; faithful and loyal subjects to a lineal succession of kings ; guided in spiritual concerns, by priests or Druids ; and in later times, by the teachers of Christianity, when that religion was unknown in the more northern parts of Europe. It farther appears, that these Caledonian Gauls were lovers of poetry and music ; that they produced a bard, coeval with the Romans, sufficiently endued by nature for handing down to the latest posterity, their martial achievements against the Roman arms, as well as the assistance which they were ever ready to give to their friends or brethren in distress.

Finally,

Finally, that the present Highlanders are the lineal, unmixed descendants of these heroes, poets and bards, who through a long succession of ages, have preserved the Celtic language in its ancient purity; who still retain, in a considerable degree, the simple manners and customs of their ancestors; and who are less tinctured with the vices of modern times, than those that bestow upon them the epithet of *barbarous*.

MODERN DESCRIPTIONS OF THE HIGHLANDS, AND THE HEBRIDE ISLES.

JAMES V. of Scotland was the first among the moderns who visited the shores of that country. In the year 1534, he embarked at Leith with five ships, attended by sundry noblemen, upon a voyage to the Orkney and Hebride Islands, for the double purpose of taking charts of the coasts, and establishing justice among the people. A Journal of this voyage was taken by Mr. Lindsay, the master of the king's ship, and is printed at the end of Father Fournier's Hydrographic, Paris

Paris 1667. The chart was completed by the French king's cosmographer in 1583, Mr. Adair, hydrographer of the kingdom of Scotland, drew it anew in 1688.

In 1549, Donald Monro, dean of the isles, travelled over the Hebrides, whose descriptions have been copied by Buchannan and others. Buchannan, who was his cotemporary, says he was a person of good industry, as well as great piety and learning.

In 1698, Mr. John Adair made a voyage to the Orkney and Hebride Islands, of which he published a Journal.

About the same period, Mr. Martin, a doctor of phyfic, made a complete tour through the Hebrides, and his book, entitled a Description of the Western Islands of Scotland, was published in 1703, and dedicated to George prince of Denmark. “ Perhaps, “ says he, in his preface, it is peculiar to “ those isles, that they have never been de- “ scribed till now by any man that was a na- “ tive of the country, or had travelled them. “ They were indeed touched by Boethius, “ bishop Lesley, Buchannan, and Johnston, “ in their histories of Scotland, but none of “ those authors were ever there in person; so “ that

“ that what they wrote concerning them,
 “ was upon trust from others. Buchannan,
 “ it is true, had his information from Donald
 “ Monro, who had been in many of them,
 “ and therefore his account is the best that
 “ has hitherto appeared, but it must be own-
 “ ed that it is very imperfect.”

Concerning Mr. Martin, the author of the life of Dr. Samuel Johnson gives the following account:—“ Of this writer, says he, little more is known, than that of which himself seems to be the relator, viz. That he was born in one of the most *spacious* and *fertile* isles in the West of Scotland; and, besides his liberal education at the university, had the advantage of seeing foreign places, and conversing with some of the royal society; but who, nevertheless, seems to have been a very weak, credulous, and superstitious man, and, notwithstanding his liberal education, with respect both to matter and form, an injudicious writer.”

There are, however, many facts interspersed in this book; but a thorough discovery and investigation of these islands with a critical and penetrating eye, was reserved to the present age. Sir Joseph Banks, after a cir-
 cum-

cumnavigation round the world, made a voyage to the Hebrides, where he discovered one of the greatest curiosities in nature, an island composed of basaltic pillars, far surpassing those known by the name of the Giant's Causeway, which had hitherto been the admiration of mankind.

Sir Joseph's account of these pillars, with their dimensions, is given in the appendix.

Next in time, was Thomas Pennant, Esq. of Downing, in Flintshire. This gentleman possessed every accomplishment for the purposes of inquiry and communication. A respectable fortune, a liberal education, a lover of science and philosophy in all their branches; a thorough knowledge of history, and whatever falls under the head of antiquities; much perseverance, philanthropy, candour, and good-nature.

Such was the man who set out in June 1769,* to make the tour of an almost undescribed country, for though much had been written upon the geography, natural history, antiquities, and other particulars of Scotland, a complete systematical work upon these subjects, from personal observation, was

* In consequence, it is said, of the death of his lady.

was still wanting, till Mr. Pennant undertook the generous design, and I may venture to say that no country ancient or modern was ever better described. His writings are ✓ a true picture of the country and people; entertaining, instructive, and finely embellished with copper-plates, for which purpose ✓ he was at the expence of taking a person with him for making drawings from land- ✓ scapes, ruins, plants, &c.

He set out by the way of Berwick, and from thence to Edinburgh, Perth, Dunkeld, Taymouth, Blair, Brae-Mar, Aberdeen, Banff, and Inverness, to Duncan's-Bay Head, in Caithness. He returned by the same road to Inverness, and from thence struck westward along the side of Loch Ness to Fort Augustus, and Fort William, in Lochaber. From Fort William, he took a southern direction by Tyndrum, and Dalmally, to Inveraray. From Inveraray, he returned to England, by Loch Lomond, Dunbarton, Glasgow, Stirling, Edinburgh Moffat, and Carlisle. This journey, with an appendix, makes a quarto volume, ✓ and contains twenty-one plates.

In May 1772, he set out again, upon a more extraordinary enterprise than the former.

The

The chief object of it seems to have been a cruise among the Hebride Islands, the state of which was little known to the generality of Scotsmen, and still less to Englishmen.

In this tour he went by the Carlisle Road to Dumfries, Lanerk, Glasgow, and Greenock. Here he hired a decked vessel for his Hebridean voyage, and visited the islands of Bute, Arran, and the Craig of Ailsa, in the Firth of Clyde: Landed at Campbeltown, and crossed to the west side of the Peninsula of Cantire, where the vessel, after going round that cape, took him again on board. He was now upon the Atlantic, and in sight of the Hebrides, a part of which he visited in the following order, viz. Gila, Jura, Ilay Oransay, Colonsay, Iona or Icolmkill, Canay, Rum, Sky, Lismore, Scarba, and Eisdale.

All these islands, and the opposite coast of the main land, he describes with astonishing exactness, and it is matter of great regret, that he did not visit more of the Hebrides. The principal islands omitted are Mull, Egg, Muck, Coll, Tirey, Bara, South Uist, Benbecula, North Uist, Harris and Lewis. This, however, could not be done in one season, without great hazard from the equinoctial storms, which are tremendous in these seas.

The

The cruise above described, was performed between June 17 and August 15, when he landed at Ardmaddie, in Argyleshire. From thence he visited Inveraray, and the banks of Loch Awe, at the upper end of which he took an eastern direction, following the course of the Tay to Killein, at the Head of Loch Tay, and from thence to Taymouth, at the lower end of that lake. From Taymouth to Loggerait, Mouline, Blair, Dunkeld, Perth, the Roman encampments, and other remains in Stratheme, the Carse of Gowrie, Dundee, Aberbrothick, Montrose, Dunnottar, Brechin, Forfar, Dunfinane, Abernethy, Falkland, St. Andrews, and from thence along the north shore of the Forth to Dumfermline, Alloa and Stirling. From Stirling to Carron, Linlithgow, Edinburgh, Melros, Kelso, and Northumberland; the whole with an Appendix, making 2 vols. and ornamented with 91 plates.

Though Mr. Pennant has done so much, a great part of Scotland still awaits another visit from one who is so eminently qualified for completing the important work: But, from what I perceived, when I urged this business, there seems to be very little hope that he will ever undertake it, owing, possibly,

sibly, to a new family connection, which, with literary amusements, may fully engage his time.

The undescribed countries are, Kirkubrightshire, Wigtownshire, Airshire, and most of Renfrewshire, including the Solway Firth, and the east side of the Firth of Clyde, the whole forming a line of coast exceeding 140 miles in length. These countries lie in the south of Scotland, and contain many remains of antiquity.

On the west, he has not seen, as before observed, above one half of the Hebride Isles, owing partly to a malignant fever that prevailed in the Long Island; and, on the north-west, he attempted to penetrate as far as the Pentland Firth, but found it impracticable; consequently, the west and north coast of Sutherland, with the greatest part of Caithness, are by him undescribed. But instead of dwelling upon what he has not done, those who wish to have a faithful relation of facts, are under very considerable obligations to that gentleman for what he has done, it being undoubtedly one of the best books that has been written upon these subjects, by ancient or modern authors.

Next follows Dr. Johnson, who honoured even the rudest parts of Scotland with a visit; but, however eminent in some respects, the Doctor laboured under the incurable misfortune of being the very counter part of the traveller whom he succeeded.

He set out to make the tour of Scotland and the Hebride Islands, at an advanced period of life, and nearly blind. He chose the autumn, which in that country is generally wet and boisterous.

He was no antiquarian; and he seems to have had very little taste for botany, and the various branches of natural history. Combining these disadvantages, the Doctor it may be supposed, was very ill qualified for exploring, and for describing these remote and almost unknown districts.

But these defects were only secondary considerations, when compared to his disposition and temper respecting that country and people. He set out under incurable impressions of a national prejudice, a religious prejudice, and a literary jealousy.

From a writer of such abilities, and such prejudices, the natives of Scotland had reason
son

son to expect a shower of arrows without ✓
 mercy ; and it was possibly from this prepos-
 session, that they were ready to fall upon him
 as one man, the moment that his book ap- ✓
 peared. Their minds were charged with sen-
 timents of indignity, resentment and revenge,
 which they did not fail to discharge upon his
 head in whole platoons, from every quarter. ✓
 He sustained the shock with firmness, and
 when threatened with corporal chastisement, *James*
by an eminent Historian, he threw down the *Macpherson*
 gantlet, and provided himself with a cudgel ✓
 six feet long, and a club at the end of it.*

If, however, we make allowances for the
 Doctor's bodily and mental infirmities, by

* Among the Doctor's opponents was the author of a
 Book entitled *Lexiphanes, a dialogue imitated from Lucian, and*
suited to the present times. Being an attempt to restore the English
Tongue to its ancient purity. And to correct, as well as expose,
the affected style, hard words, and absurd phraseology of many
late writers, and particularly of our ENGLISH LEXIPHANES
the Rambler.

Sir John Hawkins attributes this performance to Dr. ✓
 Kenrick. The Author was Archibald Campbell, son of pro-
 fessor Campbell of St. Andrews; and by profession, a purser ✓
 of a man of war.

He wrote another satirical performance, called *the Sale of*
Authors, in imitation of Lucian's Sale of Philosophers which
 was levelled at the writers then living, who had adopted Dr.
 Johnson's style.

which I mean his dogmatical disposition, and strong prejudices, the observations and conclusions upon what he saw, may be considered as a valuable acquisition to the history of North Britain. I have read his book again and again, travelled with him from Berwick to Glenelg, through countries with which I am well acquainted; sailed with him from Glenelg to Rasay, Sky, Rum, Coll, Mull, and Icolmkill; but have not been able to correct him, in any matter of consequence. I have often admired the accuracy, the precision, and the justness of what he advances, respecting both the country and the people.

Were his book stripped of some illiberal epithets, and of his lame conjectures respecting Galic genius, it would make an excellent supplement to the invaluable writings of the traveller who preceded him.

The Doctor and James Boswell, Esq. set out from Edinburgh on the 18th day of August, 1773; crossed the great ferry to Fifeshire, went along the east coast to St. Andrews, Dundee, Aberbrothick, Montrose, Aberdeen, and Slain's Castle. Crossed the country from thence to Banff on the Murray Firth, and kept due west along that coast, through Elgin, Forres,

Forres, and Fort George, to Inverness. At this place they hired horses and guides to the west sea, by Lochness, Fort Augustus, Glenmorison, and Glenelg, where they crossed over to Sky, which, with Rasay, Coll, Mull, and Icolmkill, they examined with considerable minuteness.

They returned from the Hebrides, by Inveraray, Loch Lomond, Glasgow and Airshire, to Edinburgh. The Doctor has everywhere delivered his sentiments with freedom, and in many instances, with a seemingly regard for the benefit of the inhabitants, and the ornament of the country. His remarks on the want of trees and hedges for shade, as well as for shelter to the cattle, are well founded, and merit the thanks, not the illiberal censures, of the natives. He also felt for the distresses of the Highlanders, and explodes, with great propriety, the bad management of the grounds, and the neglect of timber in the Hebrides.

ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE BRITISH
SOCIETY FOR EXTENDING THE FISH-
ERIES, AND IMPROVING THE SEA-
COASTS OF THE KINGDOM.

AS the year 1786 forms a new æra in the annals of the Highlands, I am under the unavoidable necessity of introducing myself in the detail, and I hope, that candour will make allowances for the part that I occupy therein, which could not be omitted without leaving a very considerable chasm in the history of that country. I shall abide strictly by facts, as they happened in the order of time, from the year 1764 to the present day.

In that year, I first went, through motives of curiosity, upon a short excursion into the Highlands, where the extreme poverty, idleness, and distresses of the people, made an impression which has ever since engaged my thoughts, much of my time, and occasioned an expence of several thousand pounds ; besides inconveniencies by sea and land, which it would be tiresome to enumerate, and painful to read.

I often

I often reasoned with myself on this matter, whether to sacrifice so much time and money, or abandon a cause that might one day prove essentially beneficial to 300,000 people or upwards, many of whom had nothing more than a bare existence, and even that upon the most precarious tenure.

In these deliberations, I gave way invariably to the impulse of my own feelings; the discoveries made in one journey, served only to incite new ardour for another; and I have, in the course of twenty-three years, penetrated and explored that kingdom sixteen times; by which I have acquired more general knowledge of the various classes of people, the districts, towns, ports, bays, lochs, shipping, fisheries, manufactures, &c. than was ever collected in the breast of one individual.

As the Highlands first drew my notice, I began to enquire into the most effectual means of employing the inhabitants, and of preventing emigration, which at that time prevailed greatly, and of which I was often a witness.

This train of thinking became still more agreeable, from the consideration, that whatever contributed to keep the people at home, and

engage them in habits of useful industry, would tend also to strengthen the navy, and to encrease the demand for British manufactures.

The objects that first occurred towards the accomplishment of these desirable purposes, were the fisheries in all their varieties, and the manufacture of sundry articles which are used in that branch, as ship and boat-building, net-making, sail-making, rope-making. &c.

This led to an acquaintance with fishermen of all descriptions, as well as merchants and traders in that line, throughout the greatest part of the kingdom, whom I found ready on every occasion to give me the fullest information, as far as their very imperfect knowledge extended.

The more I considered this subject, the more important it appeared, both to the strength of the empire, and to the welfare of a great body of people. I therefore resolved to become master of it, though at the expence of a long apprenticeship; and I gained, by unremitting inquiries and reading, a knowledge of that business, sufficient for assisting fishermen themselves in a profession, of which some had only a superficial knowledge, and others

others were almost entirely ignorant, particularly in the manner of curing.

The last journey through very remote, and partly unexplored regions, has completed the remaining part of general information. I have now encircled the kingdom, by traversing the whole coast, with one foot, as it were, on land, and the other in the water. By this I have gained a knowledge of the various species of fish on each respective shore, and the seas thereof, as well as the quantities that might be caught upon an average of years.

When I found myself qualified to speak upon the subject of fisheries, and of improvements in the Highlands, I frequently spent several hours in writing whole packets of letters, enforcing the expediency of drawing the public attention that way; but this sedentary business engrossed so much time, that printing seemed more eligible. Unwilling, however, to be deprived of the satisfaction which obscurity and solitude afforded, I circulated some papers privately, which, being honoured with particular notice, I ventured, with additions, to publish.

The

The favourable reception of these first sketches, suggested the idea of a more complete work, by extending some of the subjects, and introducing others, the whole giving a systematic view of the affairs of Scotland in general, and of the Highlands, with its fisheries, in particular.

Next followed a printed abridgment of the above work, as far as related to fisheries; this was intended for the particular use of such gentlemen as did not chuse to purchase or read two volumes.

As a guide to the public in the geography of the country, I engaged a drawer to give me the outlines of Dorret's map of Scotland, upon a large sheet: I filled up the names myself, and was very attentive to those of the lakes and bays. The map has been found very useful, in giving a general idea of the extent of the country, the number and situation of the lakes, &c.

Immediately after the publication of my first account of the Highlands, I set out for Ireland, in order to collect information respecting the newly established fisheries of that kingdom, and from thence I crossed over to Cantire. In the mean time, sundry noble-

noblemen and gentlemen in Scotland, began to form themselves into a society at Edinburgh, for the purpose of facilitating the plans of improvement recommended in the publication, and for other matters worthy of their attention.

The Highland Society at London had been established several years before : it was partly a convivial club, who met to enjoy themselves according to the customs of their country, to hear the bagpipe, drink whisky out ✓ of the clam-shell, &c. and, partly, an institution for the encouragement of collections and publications in their native tongue, and of their native music, and similar objects.

Upon my return from Edinburgh, soon after the establishment of the new society in that city, and of which I had been voted an honorary member, I proposed that the London Society should extend their plan ; do something farther in the way of business, and cooperate with the Committee of the House of Commons then sitting upon the fisheries. I enforced this matter pretty warmly to the secretary, and other members. All these gentlemen expressed their approbation of my proposals, and their readiness to come forward,
and

and give their concurrence to any measures that might benefit their country, whose importance I had laboured to represent in the strongest terms.

In order to give effect to these dispositions, I transmitted to the secretary and other gentlemen, a long letter, stating the urgent necessity of opening an inland navigation in the Highlands, and also of erecting fishing stations along the coast, upon the plan recommended in the before-mentioned publications, where the natives might sell their fish, and be supplied with salt, and other necessaries, which they greatly wanted.

About this time, the Honourable Chairman, and sundry gentlemen of the Committee for inquiring into the state of the British fisheries, having been formally complimented by the Highland Society, and unanimously elected honorary members of that respectable association, an extraordinary meeting was soon after called at the Shakespeare, and after that a second meeting, where many publick-spirited noblemen and gentlemen attended. The two objects which engaged the attention of these meetings, were the Crinan Canal (which I had originally proposed, and invari-

invariably recommended in preference to one at the Tarbat); and, secondly, the erecting of free villages, or fishing stations. It was proposed to proceed immediately upon the one or the other of these works. Some gentlemen were for beginning with the canal, but the majority spoke in favour of the villages for the present; and on the 21st of March, 1786, I was desired, by the unanimous voice of the company, to draw up a paper or papers on that subject, as *a data or ground work* for the perusal of the present and absent members of the Highland Society. I readily agreed to this request, and an open committee was nominated to meet on the Tuesday following, to hear the papers read, and to deliberate thereon.

I went to Richmond, and drew up several sheets, which were read by the secretary to a numerous and respectable company, the Earl of Breadalbane in the chair. The thanks of the company were unanimously given, and entered in the minute book. A copy of the whole, or a part thereof was voted to be presented to his Majesty, by the Earl of Breadalbane, and another copy was to be presented to the Committee of the House of Com-

Commons then sitting on the fisheries. I was also desired to print these papers for the perusal of the members of the Highland Society and other gentlemen who had begun to form themselves into a new society or institution for the express purpose of improving the Highlands. The pamphlet appeared under the title of *A Discourse on the Expediency of establishing Fishing Stations, or small Towns, in the Highlands of Scotland, and the Hebride Isles.*

In the mean time, the new association was beginning to assume the form of a regular establishment, under the name of *The British Society for extending the Fisheries, and improving the Sea Coasts of the Kingdom.* A bill of incorporation was preparing, “to enable them, when incorporated, to subscribe a joint stock, and therewith to purchase lands, and build thereon free towns, villages, and fishing stations, in the Highlands and Islands in that part of Great Britain, called Scotland; and for other purposes.” Books of subscription were opened, and on the 23d of May, subscriptions were first received at the Shakespeare, to the amount of 7000l. or thereabouts.

Seeing

Seeing that the business was likely to become serious, I signified my intention to undertake a more extensive journey in the Highlands and Isles, than had ever been performed by any individual, in order to get a more perfect knowledge of the face of the country, the condition of the people, the most eligible situations for villages, with such farther particulars as might be found useful to the members of the new society, and particularly to the directors.

I also signified my intentions to solicit subscriptions to their stock wherever I went, and to explain the nature of the business in the more remote parts of the kingdom. These resolutions being publicly declared at several meetings, I was honoured with the following paper, viz.

“ At a meeting of the General Committee of the Highland Society, held at the Shakespeare, on Wednesday the 14th of June, 1786, at twelve o'clock, noon, the Right Honourable the Earl of Breadalbane in the chair:

“ Moved, that a request may be made to Mr. Knox, that in his intended
tour

“ tour to the Highlands, he will take
“ the trouble of collecting the names of
“ such persons as are willing to become sub-
“ scribers to the fund of the proposed so-
“ ciety for extending the fisheries and im-
“ proving the sea-coasts of the kingdom; and
“ transmitting those names to the secretary of
“ the Highland Society in London. That
“ this request may be made to Mr. Knox
“ in writing, and that the letter containing
“ the requisition, may express the sense which
“ the Highland Society entertains, &c.

“ Agreed to accordingly.

“ Extracted from the minutes by Geo. Frazer,
“ Clerk to the Society.”

JOHN MACKENZIE, *Secretary.*

Thus furnished with an official commission,
I set out from London, June 29, upon the
hazardous and fatiguing enterprize. It was
to travel, mostly on foot, from Oban in Ar-
gyleshire, to Cape Wrath, which is the most
distant extremity of Britain, as well as the
most rugged coast; from thence along the
shore

shore of the Pentland Firth to the North-East extremity at Dunsbay Head; from thence along the East coast of Caithness, Sutherland, and Rossshire, to Inverness; from thence along the coast of the Murray-Firth to Kinnaird's Head, and from thence back to Edinburgh by Peterhead and Aberdeen.

In this tour I proposed also to explore a greater number of the Hebride islands than had been visited by any late traveller; and all this, which exceeded 3000 miles, was performed in the course of six months from the time that I left London.

Foreseeing that these journies and cruises would be attended with many dangers by sea, I thought it advisable to transmit, occasionally, to one of the directors of the British society, the outlines of my observations upon the condition of the people, the fisheries, the natural produce of the country, the most eligible situations for villages, and other particulars.

On my return homewards, I transmitted a similar copy to the secretary of the Highland Society at Edinburgh, who laid the same before a committee of gentlemen, natives of the Highlands, or who had travelled over a great part of it.

Upon my arrival at Edinburgh, I had the pleasure to be informed by the secretary, that the committee had expressed their hearty approbation of these endeavours, and particularly of the impartiality they had discovered throughout the whole detail. That in consequence, they should propose at the next general meeting, that a gold medal of ten guineas value should be voted, which was unanimously agreed to at a very numerous and respectable meeting; and this vote, with their thanks, was ordered to be published.

On my return to London, I was as strongly inclined to publish my Journal as I had before been to make the tour; but I was discouraged, in some measure, by the heavy expence of these, and former publications, and the length of time occupied in preparing them for the press.

As the members of the society, and particularly the directors, were solicitous to have the book as soon as possible, I have completed as far as *Cape Wrath*, which includes the West Highlands, and the Hebride Isles.

In the selection of objects, I have had national utility principally in view, from a hope, that in a very short time, the shores and
islands

islands which I had visited, will become the subjects of public attention.

I have classed the whole under three principal divisions :

First, DISSERTATIONS *on the* ANCIENT and MODERN STATE *of the* HIGHLANDS.

Secondly, The JOURNAL.

Thirdly, A large APPENDIX, containing Miscellaneous Papers.

By means of this methodical arrangement, I have been enabled to bring under one view, and to comprize in a small volume, a very considerable number of interesting subjects respecting that important, and, till lately, unknown part of Great-Britain.

Being much straitened in time, I was under the necessity of sending the manuscript to the press in its first, and consequently rough state. Some grammatical inaccuracies may therefore have escaped my notice, but I believe there are few errors of any consequence besides those which are corrected in the *errata*.

To give *a faithful detail of facts* was the chief object of my attention. This I considered as an incumbent duty to the public at large, and to that society in particular, who

had placed a more than ordinary degree of confidence in what I formerly related, and whose expectations from the present publication, are raised so high as to demand the utmost exertion of abilities, which are very inadequate to the magnitude of the undertaking.

In describing the most eligible stations for villages, I wrote under no influence, felt no prejudices, for or against individual proprietors of lands. *Nature, and the accidental or contingent circumstances of each respective place,* were the guides to which I invariably adhered, as far as my knowledge extended.

I mean to observe the same rigid regard to impartiality in relating the subsequent part of the Journey along the northern and north east coasts of Scotland, which, being an almost undescribed country, requires the greatest accuracy in the narrative. This, I propose to publish in the course of the ensuing spring, with such farther information as I shall be able to collect before that time.

The act of corporation passed in July 1786; and, on the 10th day of August, a governor, deputy-governor, thirteen directors, five auditors, and a secretary were chosen.

The

The directors first met in January 1787, when they addressed a letter to all proprietors of lands on the coasts of the Highlands and the Hèbride Islands, desiring to be furnished with the specific terms on which they should be willing to transfer such portions of ground as the society might find eligible for the purpose of building; with other questions relative to the subject of improving the country, and the fisheries.

In consequence of these letters, the directors have received various proposals from landed proprietors, and they mean to begin their operations with all convenient speed. They meet weekly, sometimes oftener, when all letters and papers addressed to the board upon these subjects, or to any member thereof, are read by the secretary.

Having thus given the first historical outlines of this new and very singular establishment, the following specific address *to the PROPRIETORS of lands on the coasts of the Highlands—to the BRITISH SOCIETY—and to the LEGISLATURE, or the PUBLIC at large*, may be found useful in the operation and progress of that national business.

ADDRESS TO, THE PROPRIETORS OF LANDS
ON THE COASTS OF THE HIGHLANDS.

IT scarcely needs to be observed, that wherever a free market town is established, the value of lands will rise proportionally to the increase of such town; consequently, it will be the interest of every proprietor to meet the British society half way, either by a free gift of a certain portion of ground, by a small quit-rent, proportioned to the value of the land; or at a moderate price, if the society should be inclined to make a purchase.

In this business it will be fair to draw the line between the proprietor of a large district, and he who possesses only a small tract in the vicinity of any proposed town. The benefits to the former will be great, to the latter they will be proportionally less. It is therefore expected by the public, that every proprietor who is capable of looking forward, will take his stand in this great work of national improvement, and act a part suitably to the circumstances of his situation. By thus blending private benefit, with the general good, the names of such proprietors who shall, with a liberal hand, come forward, and
at

at an early period, will be engraved upon every Highland rock, and be recorded with applauses to the end of time.

But something farther remains on the part of the gentlemen of the Highlands, towards the success of the various branches which constitute this great design. The servitude required by proprietors, tacksmen, and some factors, amounts, according to ancient usage, to forty-two days every year, and these the most favourable for ploughing, sowing, digging peats, leading them home, cutting down and leading home the grain.

While the poor men and their families are thus employed upon the business of their superiors, and for which they receive neither money nor provisions, their own affairs lie neglected, and their little crops rot upon the ground; yet the rent must be paid, or they must turn out, to make room for others.

This custom had its rise in the feudal ages, when every chieftan was sole master of the people who lived upon his lands, and could command their labour in the same manner as West India Planters command the labour of their slaves.

Wherever this custom prevails, it will be in vain to expect any material change in the face of the country, or the condition of the inhabitants. Servitude is wearing out, however, in the West Highlands ; but it remains in force through Caithness, and some other parts of the North.

Another cause of the low state of agriculture in the Highlands, the nakedness of the country, the meanness of the dwellings, and the extreme poverty of the people, is the shortness of the tenure on which they generally hold their farms. Some estates are let from year to year only ; others for three, five, or nine years.

The bad policy of this measure is so obvious, that it would be wasting time to dwell upon such a painful subject. But this is not all ; the people who have the misfortune to live upon some estates, are obliged to advance, upon every renewal of a lease, a sum of money called a *grassom*, proportioned to the duration of such lease ; and he who has no money for this purpose, must either sell part of his little stock to raise it, or quit the farm and go about his business. This custom is not, however, very general in the Highlands, neither is it peculiar to that country only.

But

But none of the circumstances abovementioned have proved so unfavourable to population, as the newly devised custom of ejecting fifty or a hundred families at a time, to make room for a stock of sheep, which can be managed by one family, and in some places, by a servant or herd only. This practice, with the religious commotions of the last century, nearly depopulated the South of Scotland, from whence it is said, 7,000 families transported themselves to the North of Ireland, America, and other parts.

The same causes have lately produced the same effects, in the Highlands, of which there is an example as late as the month of June, 1786, when 550 persons embarked in one ship for America, of whom 500 were from one estate only. A gentleman who happened to be present at the embarkation, declared, that the parting scene between the emigrants and their friends who remained behind, was too moving for human nature to behold.

I have since that time been informed, that these people, when on their passage, drew up a narrative stating the causes of their emigration, in answer to some reports that had been propagated against them. That they put this
paper

paper into the hands of the captain, or some other person who was to return to Britain, praying that their case might be inserted in the newspapers. As nothing has yet appeared in any paper, it would seem that the person had not been worthy of the confidence which 550 helpless people of both sexes, and of all ages, had reposed in him.

It is difficult to ascertain with exactness, what number of people have emigrated, from this and other causes, since the year 1763. Some raise their estimates as high as 50,000; but certain it is, that above 30,000 have in that time gone to America, besides a continual drain to other parts.

It is in the power of the proprietors to mitigate, but not wholly to remove the distressing circumstances of the people under them. They may abolish servitude, and the custom of receiving entry money. They may extend the period of leases, and bestow particular marks of favour to the industrious; but they must be more than human to resist, invariably, the tempting offers that are constantly made by sheep farmers.

The climate of the Highlands is peculiarly unfavourable to agriculture. The west coast,
and

and the Hebride Islands, are generally deluged with rains in the harvest season. The glens and straths of the interior parts enjoy little sun, and before vegetation is brought to maturity, the weather breaks, the mountains pour down torrents of water upon the lower grounds, and heavy rains are succeeded by fleet and snow, which keep possession of the heights till the April sun comes round, when the wretched farmer, renews his fruitless toils of the field.

Under such a climate, the best years are bad. Every third year upon an average, is a year of famine; and it sometimes happens, as in 1782, that the potatoes are frost-bitten as early as October, before the growth has ceased. In all these years of famine, as they are called, the people, instead of being able to pay any rent, must be supplied by the laird, his factor, or some trader, with the actual means of existence, till the grounds yield better crops.

When one bad crop is succeeded by another bad crop, as in the years 1782 and 3; the proprietor must either purchase grain from distant parts to support his tenants, turn
them

them out of doors, or see them perish by slow degrees, through want.

From these defects of climate, the people are ever in debt to the proprietors, or to the traders where they reside, and sometimes to both. Even in the comparatively fertile county of Caithness, the tenantry have not yet been able to pay for the grain or meal furnished them in those years, by the gentlemen whose lands they occupy. I have been informed from the best authority, that the arrears upon one estate in that county, exceed four thousand pounds.

Under these circumstances, it need be no matter of surprise, if gentlemen should embrace the tempting offers from sheep farmers. One man will occupy the land that starved fifty or more families ; he gives a double or treble rent, and is punctual to the day of payment ; consequently numbers of ejected poor people, are continually on the wing for America.

To the plan of the British society, and to that only, we are to look for an effectual remedy against this evil.

It proposes to lay the foundation of small market towns, where the people may supply themselves with grain, meal, salt, fishing

fishing materials, and other necessaries : where they may sell the produce of the earth and the sea, for *ready money*, and at a fair price ; and finally, where all superfluous hands may find employment in fishing, spinning, and small branches of manufacture.

Consequently the tenantry, instead of being a burden to the proprietors, will be able to give better rents, and to pay in a reasonable time, to the mutual advantage of both parties ; and the extraordinary inducement to depopulation, by means of sheep farms, will cease.

This leads to the proposition with which I set out, That *it will be good policy* in the gentlemen of the Highlands, to treat with the British society *on the most liberal terms*, otherwise their estates must remain in *statu quo*, or be gradually desolated.

ADDRESS TO THE BRITISH SOCIETY FOR
EXTENDING THE FISHERIES.

THE next great object relates to the operations of the British society, especially at the first setting out, which may be considered as the main spring that will give the turn or cast to all their subsequent proceedings, and to the success of the business.

Many schemes have appeared in print, others have been transmitted to the directors, and more may be expected. The greatest part of those that have already appeared are, however, so inconsistent with each other, in the plans which they respectively state as the best, and the most effectual measures to be pursued, that instead of aiding, they must tend to lead the society into a labyrinth of doubts and uncertainty.

To answer all these papers specifically, would occupy a whole volume, and prove tiresome in the perusal; I shall, therefore, only take up some of the most general and important heads, as,

1. The measures to be pursued in erecting villages.

2. The best means of encouraging mechanics and fishermen to purchase the houses
that

that may be built by the society at the first setting out, as well as to build houses at their own risk and expence.

3. The most effectual means of encouraging the fisheries among the inhabitants of the towns, and the adjacent shores.

For the assistance of the uninformed reader, I shall previously transcribe the geographical part of the discourse, which I had the honour to draw up as a data to the noblemen and gentlemen when they first met upon the subject of improving the Highlands.

Description of the Maritime Parts of the Highlands, and of the Hebride Isles.

The Highlands consist of two principal divisions:

First, the nothern part of Scotland; and,
Secondly, the Hebride Islands.

The coast of the main-land stretches on the West side, from a promontory called the Mull of Cantire, facing Ireland on the South, to Cape Wrath, facing the great Northern Ocean.

The Mull of Cantire lies in North lat. 55, 23; and Cape Wrath in 58, 43: the whole forming a coast of two hundred and thirty
English

English miles, in a straight line: but were the windings of the head-lands included, the coast would greatly exceed three hundred miles. This is called the West Coast of the Highlands, and is washed by the Atlantic, between which coast and North America there is no land, excepting the Hebride Islands.

After passing round Cape Wrath, we enter upon the northern extremity of Great Britain, which lies nearly in a straight line from Cape Wrath on the West, to Dungsbay-Head on the East, and forms a coast of seventy miles, usually called the Pentland Firth. There is no land between this coast and Greenland, excepting the Orkney Islands,

At the distance of	6 miles
The Shetland Islands,	100 ditto
The Ferro Islands,	150 ditto
And Iceland,	400 ditto

The two first mentioned belong to Great Britain; the two last to the Crown of Denmark.

Leaving Dungsbay-Head, we enter upon the East Coast of the Highlands, which stretches ninety miles due South to Inverness, at the head of the Murray Firth. But as the most southern part of this district is accommodated with towns and materials for fisheries,

fisheries, we shall limit the estimate to that part of the coast which lies between Dungsbay-Head and the small ruinous town of Dornoch, containing a line of seventy miles. This coast is washed by the German Sea, and faces the South part of Norway, from which it is distant three hundred miles.

The total number of miles between the Mull of Cantire and the Firth of Dornoch, exclusively of head-lands, bays, and lakes, is as follows: viz.

The West coast between the Mull of Cantire, and Cape Wrath,	230
The North coast, between Cape Wrath and Dungsbay-Head,	70
The East coast, between Dungsbay-Head and the Firth of Dornoch,	70
	<hr/>
	370

For the sake of even numbers we shall
add, on account of head-lands, only 30

Almost townless coast, on the main-
land, 400

We now come to the second division of the Highlands, which is composed entirely of islands, called the Hebrides, amounting to
g about

about three hundred ; of which forty* are inhabited. It would be difficult to ascertain the circumference of this numerous cluster of islands, or even of all those that are inhabited. We shall, therefore, only state the dimensions of the most considerable, from which may be formed an imperfect conjecture of the aggregate line of the whole.

1. The *Long Island* forms a chain of nearly one hundred and forty miles in length, and, in general, from six to ten miles in width : in one place it is thirty-two miles across.

This chain is principally composed of five islands, lying South and North, and separated from each other at high-water by four narrow channels, through some of which fishing-vessels may pass from East to West, between the inner channel and the main ocean.

2. *Sky* is fifty-four miles in length, and fifteen in width, at a medium.

3. *Mull* is twenty miles in length, and fifteen in width at a medium.

4. *Ilay*.

* I have since discovered nearly one hundred inhabited islands, the names of which are inserted in page 24 and 25 of the Journal.

4. *Ilay* is about half the dimensions of Mull.

5. *Jura* is nearly the size of the former.

6. *Tirey* and *Colb*, separated from each other by a narrow channel, are above twenty miles in length, and three, at a medium, in width.

The main circumference of these islands may be stated at six hundred miles, of probably the best fishing shores in Europe, of the same extent.

The attention of the public may therefore be directed to

	Miles.	People.
The coast of the main-land,	400	Inhabited by 150,000
from the Mull of Cantire to		
the Firth of Dornoch		
And to the Hebride Isles	600	50,000
	<hr/> 1000	<hr/> 200,000

Number of Towns which it would be expedient to erect on the above-mentioned shores: plan of those towns, and the expence of the houses.

BETWEEN the Mull of Cantire and the Firth of Dornoch, there are, upon the coast of the main-land and the islands, above two hundred lakes, bays, and openings, many

of which are fishing grounds, and where ships may safely ride.

To put these extensive and valuable shores, in a situation for prosecuting the fisheries effectually, and at all seasons of the year, FORTY fishing stations, or small towns, will be necessary, *in the first instance*; being only one station for every twenty-five miles,* on a coast of one thousand miles, and for every five thousand people, who reside on that coast, besides those who inhabit the interior country, the younger part of whom would soon become regular fishers.

For facilitating the growth of towns, accommodating the great body of the people with materials for the fisheries, and instructing others in the mechanical arts, a house will be required for each of the following professions, viz.—A ship carpenter, or boat-builder, cooper, net-maker, tanner, blacksmith, mason, house-carpenter, weaver, taylor, shoemaker, butcher, and tallow-chandler.

Also

* By this is to be understood, that a town should be placed wherever nature and other favourable circumstances point out an eligible station, without observing a strict regard to distances between one town and another.

Also for a general dealer in meal, grain, fishing materials and stores, salt, timber, staves, hoops, pitch, tar, oil, and a great variety of other articles, which the fishers and the country people have at present no means of procuring, upon easy terms, or when immediately wanted.

A public house or small inn, accommodated with beds for the conveniency of strangers who may come thither to buy and sell, will be particularly necessary; and we hope, likewise, that a house will be deemed requisite for a school-master, and for an apothecary or surgeon.

The whole number will comprise sixteen houses, which, excepting those for the trader and inn-keeper, may be built upon one scale or plan of architecture, with stone, lime, and slate; each house having two apartments on the ground, with stone-flooring; and two apartments above. The houses for the trader and inn-keeper should be more capacious, and accommodated with back-rooms for holding bulky articles. But, upon the whole, these sixteen buildings may be raised, in a country where materials (timber excepted) are plentiful, and where wages are comparatively low, at 80l. each or 1,280l. for the whole.

As all, or most of the lakes and bays in the Highlands are more or less the receptacles of white-fish, shell-fish, salmon, mackarel, and occasionally visited by the migrating shoals of herrings, there ought to be a number of stationary, practical fishers in each town, at its first establishment, for whose accommodation twenty small houses may be built, with two apartments on the ground, at about 25*l.* each: in all 500*l.*

GENERAL ACCOUNT, VIZ.

Sixteen dwelling-houses to each town £. 80 1280

Twenty do. do. 25 500

A public well, paving, and other incidental expences 220

Expenditure on each town of 36 Houses 2000

Number of towns 40

Total expence for building 40 towns,
containing 640 houses, at 80*l.* each;
and 800 do. at 25*l.* in all 1440 houses £. 80,000

The above is the sum which it will be necessary to raise by individual subscription, not upon speculative ideas of a plan of great emolument to those who advance the money, but merely to build a number of commodious dwellings on the best fishing grounds, for a people, who, though they cannot immediately

ly

ly erect houses at their own expence, may, with a moderate degree of success in their respective professions, be able in a few years, to pay a small yearly rent, by which the subscribers may receive from three to four per cent. upon an average of years, till the houses shall be sold, and the principal repaid.

In a country which cannot raise the necessary supplies of grain for its inhabitants, who frequently experience a temporary scarcity, it would be expedient to accommodate each house, having four apartments, with an acre of land adjoining to the same, and the small houses with half an acre each, whereon to raise vegetables and potatoes; which, with fish at their doors, would form a principal part of their subsistence through the whole year.

In treating with the respective proprietors of the soil, it would be necessary to look forward to the growth of the towns, and to procure, at once, sufficient ground not only for the site of houses, but also for a small garden to each house which shall be erected by individuals during the infancy of each township.

The progress of these towns will depend greatly on the liberality of the present ground

proprietors; who, if they co-operate with the good dispositions of the Public, if they wish to improve their estates, to have their rents well paid, and to see their country flourish, will readily treat with the directors for a piece of ground, not under fifty Scots acres for each township, to become from thence forward the unalienable royalty of such towns, subject only to the prince on the throne; the laws of their country; and the regulations of their own magistracy.

The growth of these towns will also depend much on the aid that government shall give towards the building of custom-houses, quays, and other works: which fall properly on the public at large. The concurrence of government in this respect will operate as the main-spring of the whole business. It will dispose the proprietors of lands to treat for the alienation of the same on the most liberal terms; it will facilitate the subscription for erecting the private dwellings; and finally, it will draw to these places a concourse of people, traffic, and shipping.

From these outlines of the plan, it appears, that the mutual concurrence and hearty support of the several descriptions of men before mentioned

tioned are absolutely necessary in laying the foundation of towns, which may, one day, prove as walls of brass for the defence of this highly-favoured and justly celebrated island.

Soon after the above appeared in print, I set out upon my northern tour, and as the plan was immediately communicated to the public through the channel of newspapers, and other publications, I had an opportunity of hearing the sentiments of all degrees of people upon that subject.

It may be supposed that the generality of men gave their opinion for or against the plan, agreeably to the benefit or disadvantage, which, in their apprehension, would be the consequence to themselves; or to the country where they respectively resided, were it carried into execution. Accordingly, the inhabitants of the Highlands were warmed to a degree of enthusiasm, for the speedy execution of the design; while some persons in other parts, spoke of it with coolness, and seemed to ridicule the idea of drawing the attention of the public to the quarter proposed. Because the country was naturally barren, and the people lived in the greatest poverty,

verty, they were to be abandoned to their fate.

“ It is not, said some respectable persons, “ the practice of nations to build towns on “ the frontiers.” The reason is plain, because such towns are most exposed to the enemy’s bombardments. But the shores of the Highlands of Scotland are far removed from enemies. The fleets and armies which assail these coasts, are mighty shoals of herrings, mackarel, cod, ling, haddocks, and other varieties of fish, who come annually to feed and enrich the inhabitants ; but which, from the want of towns to receive them, are snatched away by strangers.

By far the greatest number of people approved, however, of any plan that would alleviate the distresses of the Highlanders, extend their fisheries, and strengthen the British navy. With these views, many subscribed to the fund then raising, and others only required some farther time to consider of the part they should take. “ It is not, “ said they, the design itself, but our fears “ respecting the execution of that design, “ which keep us in suspense. We have seen, “ and we have heard of great mismanage-
“ ment .

“ ment in the expenditure of public and
 “ private money, and we wish to see in
 “ what manner this business is likely to
 “ be conducted, before we embark in it.”

This reasoning was fair and equitable. The mistrust which it implied, was founded upon by-past experience, and I hope that the British society will wisely avail themselves of the hints that have been given them.

Having, since the before mentioned plan was drawn up, surrounded the whole northern part of the island; having examined every district, bay, and lake, with as much minuteness as my limited time, and the inclemency of the weather permitted, I am enabled, by means of these new lights, to judge of the plan with a greater degree of certainty. I have applied it to the present state of all the different parts of these extensive shores, and to the various situations of people, by whom they are inhabited; but, instead of becoming a convert to any of the schemes which I have seen, or heard of, I am more confirmed in the opinion, that the original proposal is the best adapted to the circumstances of the Highlands, its people, and fisheries. I am fully convinced, that if the British society shall
 act

act judiciously, and if the contractors for executing the business shall act faithfully, the plan which I first recommended, will, with some improvements, fully answer the great ends proposed by it.

Fifty acres is there mentioned as the lowest quantity of ground that will be wanted ; but, where there is a sufficiency of arable or improvable land, it would be expedient to procure some hundred acres, and this upon the most easy terms.

In some of the towns, a range of houses might be built for the various branches of the herring business, as gutting, packing, and repacking ; and, in other towns, for curing white fish. In some stations, houses will be wanted for both of these purposes, also for lodging boats, salt, and coals. — The upper apartments would hold casks, staves, hoops, nets, sails cordage, nails, and other articles. Some rooms might be fitted up with beds for working people. But it is to be feared that these buildings would require more money than the society can well spare at the first setting out. If this should happen to be the case, it would be necessary to *extend* the buildings designed for the cooper, ship-builder, and the store-keeper.

Some

Some gentlemen are of opinion, that instead of building houses for traders, mechanics, and fishermen, the society should leave that business to the people themselves.

Were this plan adopted in the first instance, no person would attempt to build, who had any property to lose. Some desperate people, who have no certain place of residence, or who expect every day to be turned out of their habitations, would be glad to get a spot which they could call their own, where they could be secured in the possession upon certain easy conditions, and be out of the clutches of stewards or factors. But these are not the men to form a respectable thriving village, to extend the fisheries, to carry the same to the various markets at home and abroad, to introduce the building of decked vessels, to purchase the produce of the country, and finally, to supply the inhabitants with necessaries for the support of life, as well as for the purposes of agriculture and fishing.

Upon this plan, the best situations around the finest harbours, would be occupied by a group of mean huts or cottages, the feeble efforts of indigence and ignorance, from which no valuable purpose could possibly arise
in

in any case whatever, and all the hopes of the society, and of the public, would end in impotence and derision.

Very different are the measures for raising fishing settlements in the flourishing province of Nova Scotia. Here, since the late peace, a number of towns have been raised upon a regular plan; the streets cross each other at right angles; they are from fifty to sixty feet in breadth; many of the houses have sixty feet in front by 120 in depth; and the store-houses, docks, wharfs, &c. are all completely and effectually executed.

The reader will be surprized when he finds, from very credible authority* that the following places have been raised to considerable magnitude, within the space of four years only, viz.

St. Andrews, consisting of 600 houses, and 3000 people.

Beaver Harbour, containing 800 people.

St. John's River, containing about 2000 houses, with 10,000 inhabitants; and is already possessed of sixty sail of vessels, some of which

* An account of the present state of Nova Scotia, published at London and Edinburgh in 1786.

which are employed in carrying on trade with the West Indies, and the rest in the whale and cod fisheries. Various other settlements upon the same river, contain 4000 people.

Annapolis Royal, which has lately increased to six times its former dimensions.

The Town of *Shelburn*, built upon the harbour of Port Roseway, where the inhabitants, which, before the war, did not exceed fifty persons, have increased to thirty thousand, besides fourteen hundred negroes. The good effects of their being possessed of a large capital, shews itself very plainly in the great number of shipping belonging to the merchants, nearly equalling that of Halifax itself, being at least three hundred sail of all sorts, several of which are employed in the whale fishery, a still greater number to the West Indies, and the rest in the cod fishery upon the coast of Province. At this place four hundred vessels have been built since the evacuation of New York, of which seventy were on the stocks at one time.

Liverpool, containing twelve hundred inhabitants.

Lunenburg, whose inhabitants have increased from three to nine thousand.

HA-

HALIFAX, whose inhabitants have been more than doubled during the last ten years.

Before the late war, scarcely five hundred men were employed in the cod fishery from Nova Scotia; but at present, the number employed in the various stages of that branch is little short of ten thousand; a sure proof of the height to which the white fishery may be carried upon the northern shores of Scotland, and the increase of population therefrom.

Though this rapid increase of people, towns, shipping, and fisheries, is in a great measure owing to the number of refugees who have carried their capitals, their industry, and their experience to Nova Scotia, it must at the same time be allowed, that their success depended much upon the judicious measures which they adopted in forming the new towns, and increasing the old ones.

It is admitted, that the scale upon which these people carried on their works, is far too extensive to be copied upon the shores of the Highlands of Scotland; but, at the same time, a medium line may be adopted, between magnificent erections, and pitiful smoaky hovels, possessed by a set of beggars, who
instead

instead of answering the purposes of the British Society, would become a dead weight upon them, and require daily support.

Every village should be so constituted, as to give force and efficacy to all the branches of provincial improvement proposed by the Society; to accomplish which, it must have the means within itself. It should be inhabited in its origin by some men of property, knowledge, industry, and perseverance; with a proportionable number of practical fishers, whose wives and children would also find employment in spinning hemp, knitting nets, gutting and cleaning the fish, extracting oil, and the business of their families.

In this gradation of ranks, every inhabitant of the village would take his station, and act his part in that line of life for which he was best qualified; and thus the beneficial influences of a well regulated village would be diffused every where around, to the distance of several miles; while the inhabitants, by means of increasing business or traffic, would begin to erect houses for the accommodation of new settlers, and by this slow but sure progress, the village would rise to a town, and be able to go on of itself, without any further aid from the Society.

To this place the farmer would resort with his cattle, calves, sheep, goats, skins, poultry, eggs, butter, cheese, milk, honey, potatoes, vegetables, coarse linens and wools, linen and wollen yarn, hemp, flax, turf, &c. and would carry back grain or meal, salt, fresh and salted fish, medicines, soap, candles, leather, packing, implements of husbandry, cutlery, and such other articles as occasional wants might require.

It would also give rise to many small fishing villages in its vicinity, to whom it would be the metropolis, assisting, and being assisted, to their mutual advantage. Thither the robust fishermen stationed along the creeks of the coast, would carry their herrings, mackerel, cod, ling, haddocks, whittings, flat-fish, shell-fish, and oil, where they would find a ready market from the traders, for such fish as were in proper condition, if fresh, or well cured and salted. From whence they would take back materials for boat-building and repairs; hemp or cordage, nets, sails, anchors, casks, salt, hooks, lines, spirits, meal, soap, candles, boots, leather, &c.

The

The traders in the principal towns would build coasting vessels, establish a distant correspondence, export their fish, oil, salt beef, skins, butter, honey, potatoes, kelp, timber, bark, charcoal, lead, slates, and feathers. Of the fish, oil, potatoes, timber, bark, and charcoal, the quantity could be increased to any extent.

It may appear an extraordinary assertion to affirm that the productions of the Highlands of Scotland, with the Islands, may be rendered equal in value to all the fish, the oil, the furs, the timber, and the lumber of the flourishing and extensive colony of Nova Scotia; but this seeming impossibility will vanish in proportion as the Highlands shall be brought forward into view.

The cod fisheries of Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, can only be prosecuted in the summer season, when that fish is in its worst condition. Those in the Highland seas can be prosecuted at all seasons, were the natives provided with decked vessels instead of small boats. From these shores, therefore, the British, Irish, Spanish, and Italian Markets, might be well supplied through the winter and spring with fish caught in the proper season.

This representation evidently points out the propriety of such liberal plans as will afford an ample field of action for the exertions of the industrious, in every situation and department.

If these arguments required any auxiliary aids ; it might be proper to mention the great difficulty, if not impossibility, of raising a decent village by individuals only. When a house is to be built in that country, the workmen, and the materials of timber and iron, must be brought from Glasgow, Greenock, Aberdeen, or Inverness. The people must be paid high wages to induce them to go thither; besides the expences of their journey to and from the Highlands, which fall upon the person by whom they are engaged.

The slate must also be brought from a distance, and, in some places, the lime. It is owing to these inconveniencies and extraordinary expences, that so few decent houses have been raised in the Highlands by men of property, and that difficulty is fast increasing.

Till within these few years, the common wages to masons and house carpenters were six-shillings per week; but such is the spirit of building at Edinburgh, and the principal towns

towns of Scotland, that the wages have been raised to from nine to twelve shillings;* and even at these wages, there is a scarcity of workmen.

In order, therefore, that the business of the Society may be carried on with efficacy, they must, if I may use the expression, *set down* the principal houses of every village, and leave the farther progress thereof to the convenience, and the speculative views of those persons who may become the first inhabitants, as well as to others in the neighbourhood, as half-pay officers, widows, &c. who might be encouraged to build, by means of the workmen who would settle there, and the convenience of finding materials in the hands of traders on the spot,

* This great augmentation is partly owing to the great rise in the *price* of provisions within these last thirty years, of which I shall give an instance from Glasgow and other trading towns in that part of the kingdom,

Thirty years ago.				In the spring 1786,			
			d.			s.	d.
Beef, veal, and mutton per lb.	—	—	4	—	—	0	11
Butter — — — —	—	—	4	—	—	0	11
Salmon — — —	—	—	1½	—	—	0	8
Eggs per doz. — — —	—	—	1½	—	—	0	7
Meal per peck — — —	—	—	7	—	—	1	1

If the Society shall enter into contract with such builders as offer the lowest terms by piece-work, for the first erections, these men will furnish themselves by wholesale, and at the easiest prices, with all the materials necessary for fulfilling their engagements ; and it will only be requisite that the works, as well as the materials, be closely examined from time to time, on the part of the Society, during the progress of the business.

I might advance another argument in favour of this plan of action, on the part of the Society, from some circumstances that have come within my own observation. One of the proprietors of the coast of Oban, in Argyleshire, has brought together on that spot, about twenty-six families, who built their own houses upon a very moderate plan, and through whose exertions great things were expected ; but the people still remain in much the same situation as formerly ; with the additional circumstance against them, of having exhausted their little property, or a considerable part of it, in mere dwellings only.

At Bernera in Glen Elg, the trifling circulation of money by the garrison that had been formerly stationed there, drew together
a number

a number of cottagers, who at present, the garrison being withdrawn, are in the utmost poverty, and almost without the means of keeping themselves alive,

The board of trustees for the forfeited estates; made several spirited efforts to extend the fisheries, and to introduce general industry in the Highlands. Another board at Edinburgh have expended very large sums with the same views; but, from all these exertions, no effectual permanent settlement, or even the appearance of it, has been established; and many thousand pounds have been thereby lost to the public.

Now, when we contrast the flourishing state of the fishing shores of Nova-Scotia, on the one hand, and the very wretched state of the fishing shores of the West-Highlands, on the other hand, we must look to the causes which produced such opposite effects; we must abandon all contracted ideas of establishing a prosperous colony, by means of a pitiful economy of a fund that was raised cheerfully with the view of its being expended in such a manner as the nature of the country, and the condition of the people, should point out to be the most eligible and effectual.

So strongly prepossessed are many people in Scotland with notions of *saving*, applied indiscriminately to all cases and circumstances which may happen, that some gentlemen who admit the force of the before-mentioned arguments, are for thatching the houses with straw, heath, or fern, in order to save a trifling expence.

The consequence of this ill-grounded parsimony would be;

First, Very great danger that the towns thatched with such materials, would sooner or latter, be destroyed by fire.

Secondly, That the houses would want continual repairs, and at the end of certain periods, they would want to be completely new thatched.

Thirdly, That it would be extremely injudicious to use straw for thatch in a country that does not raise a sufficiency for the cattle, who in severe winters have no other subsistence.

Fourthly, This kind of thatch occupies much time which might be directed to other objects.

Fifthly, Thick loads of vegetable thatch retain great quantities of rains, to which
that

that country is particularly exposed, which must be very prejudicial to health.

All these inconveniencies, as well as an endless expence, will be avoided by means of slate roofs, which last for ages, which require no expence after the first cost, and have always an agreeable appearance.

I observed in my last journey along the coast of the Murray Firth, a fishing town that was built with an uncommon degree of uniformity both in the dimensions of the houses, and the materials of which they were erected. On first viewing this place, I concluded that the houses must have been erected by some builder of considerable property and taste, but upon farther enquiry, I was informed that the fishers there had been accustomed of late years, to travel every summer as far as the Firth of Clyde, where they kept boats and tackling for catching white fish, with which they supplied Glasgow, Paisley, Greenock, &c. and returned in the winter to their families, with *pocket fulls of money*. That every man built a house for himself, at a great expence, which they saved in other matters, because *they liked to live in decent houses*, such as those that they saw in the West Country; and

and that no house in the newly raised town cost less than thirty pound, or more than sixty.

I perceived that each house had two apartments below, with a deal loft above, fitted up for the purposes of sleeping, holding lumber, sails, ropes, iron-work, nets, lines, baskets, &c. that there was a small window at each gavel, which served to dry their nets, lines, cloths, and shirts.

From the want of slate in that country, and the great expence of bringing it from the Highlands, many of them had roofed their houses with tiles, which they considered as greatly inferior to slate.

I viewed the inside of several houses: some had floors of earth, others of deal; some had two rooms above, others only one open place. The quality of the furniture was also various, and corresponded with the abilities of the respective inhabitants. It was in general neat, and the people seemed to be sensible that they were better lodged than the other fishers upon the coast.

They complained that the masons and carpenters took the advantage of them in their charges, for which they said, they could get no remedy. It is conjectured, that if one
man

man of property had built all these houses, he would have saved twenty or thirty per cent upon the price of materials, by purchasing at the first hand: whereas these poor people were at the mercy of inferior builders, who were themselves at the mercy of the traders by whom they had been supplied, probably upon long credit, which the traders would not fail to lay upon the articles.

Before I close this address to the Society, I find it an incumbent duty to give my reasons for dissenting from a very considerable number of people in another particular respecting the fisheries to be carried on by the inhabitants of these shores.

By the act of Parliament, the Society is allowed “to raise a capital joint stock, to
 “be applied to purchasing, or otherwise ac-
 “quiring lands and tenements in perpetuity,
 “and for the building of free towns, vil-
 “lages, harbours, quays, piers, and fishing
 “stations on such lands so purchased, or
 “acquired, and on no other lands or tene-
 “ments whatsoever.”

Though these words are so clear that they cannot be mistaken, many persons have proposed schemes both in print and in manuscript, that are incompatible with the original
 idea

idea of the proprietors, and contrary to the express words of the act.

They urge the necessity of supplying the fishers with boats, nets, lines, hooks ; or of lending them money to purchase these articles, alledging that without such aid from the Society the whole plan will prove abortive.

This plan, considered in the most favourable view, would only give a temporary spurt to industry. Should the boat be lost; should the nets, hooks, and lines be destroyed, lost, or damaged, which happens frequently, the people would look to the Society's fund to repair the injuries sustained from time to time, *ad infinitum*. Was this method to be adopted, it would be necessary to keep an extensive assortment of boats, anchors, sails, ropes, nets, lines, and hooks for the supply of the country. And were the herring and white fisheries to fail for one or more years on any part of the coast, or in any of the lochs where they had resorted for some years ; it would be necessary also to have plenty of specie, and provisions in the general store, for the support of a great number of people which the before-mentioned allurements would bring together.

Having

Having represented the probable consequences of this plan upon the supposition that the fishers were *all* sober, honest, and industrious men, I shall now consider them in a less favourable light:—as a great body of men, of different inclinations and habits, many of whom, instead of profiting by the benevolence of the Society, would spend their time in idleness and tippling, till they had consumed boats, anchors, &c. and probably run up some *scores* upon the faith of fresh supplies from the store.

In this representation I go upon events that have actually happened. The board of trustees for the forfeited estates went exactly upon the plan that has been generally recommended to the Society. They supplied the fishers and farmers with boats and fishing materials, till they discovered the inefficacy of such measures, when they left matters as they found them, after having expended a large sum in supporting idleness and extravagance.

A certain nobleman in the North, has particularly distinguished himself in his exertions for extending the fisheries and promoting industry upon his estate. To some he gave boats and nets; to others he gave looms; and his expectations
rose

raise in proportion to the magnitude of his bounty ; till, after a fair trial, all his hopes vanished in smoke. The articles which he had thus furnished, suddenly disappeared ; they were sold or pledged ; and the objects of his bounty, hoped his honour would again help them to a boat, net, or loom.

When he spoke to me on this subject, he declared with a degree of warmth, that the greatest error in his conduct, was his *giving* these articles ; adding, that those whom he had thus assisted, had proved worthless and ungrateful. “ For God’s sake, said he, have nothing to do in that way, for you may depend on it, you will be disappointed.”

Such being the effects of these experiments, I hope the Society will act with the greatest caution in the disposal of their money to *promote industry* upon this plan, and especially so, as there are methods of attaining that desirable end, more effectually, and without any pecuniary assistance whatever from the Society.

The same laws which were intended as a stimulus to exertions, and to the extension of the fisheries, contained among other injudicious restrictions, an obligatory clause prohibiting the

the buffes from purchasing herrings from the natives of the West Highlands, and thus the poor people, who had formerly assisted in completing the cargoes of such vessels as came among them, now saw themselves deprived of the advantages which local situation, and the arrival of the herrings upon their shores, held forth.

As the raising and training a number of seamen, was a principal object of the legislative bounties, it was enacted that the buffes should continue fishing for the space of three months from the day of their departure from port, unless they should have sooner completed their loading of fish *caught by their own men only*, under the penalty of forfeiting the bounty.

It is somewhat singular that a nation celebrated for knowledge in maritime affairs, did not see the inefficacy of this restriction.

When a vessel arrives at the loch where the shoal of herrings are found, she casts anchor in some safe creeck, where she remains moored during the whole time of the fishery, which is carried on in the night time by long-boats of which every bufs has three upon an average. When the men go on board these boats to cast their nets, and to haul them in alternately,

nately, no seamanship is required ; no knowledge is gained. It is a drudgery for which any labourer is equally qualified with the most experienced mariner. The real seamanship consists in navigating to and from the fishing grounds ; in researches after the herrings ; in adjusting the sails to all the vicissitudes of weather, and to the various points of the compass, on that very intricate navigation.

Therefore, by tying down the seamen two or three months to a sedentary fishery in the openings of the coast, no valuable end is answered to government, or to the men themselves, in nautical knowledge. In the mean time, the poor natives, thus deprived of their natural right, and without redress, remained, as they still do, a miserable, helpless burden upon the proprietors whose lands they occupied. A petty fishery for the support of their own families, or their neighbourhood, in fresh herrings, were the only benefits which they could derive from the riches that came periodically upon their shores.

By the statute of 1785, vessels are now permitted to purchase herrings from the Highlandboats, *if, at the expiration of three months, they shall not have fished their full cargo.*

This

This law is, however, still defective and very prejudicial to the buss fishery, as well as that by the boats. By obliging the busses to remain three months at sea, the owners are subjected to burdensome expenditures in provisions, liquors, and wages; while the West India merchants are equal, if not greater sufferers by the delays occasioned through this tedious and precarious method of procuring cargoes.

It is also certain that though the busses are thus detained upon a sedentary fishery by their long-boats, they seldom return home with more than half cargoes upon an average; whereas, a permission to purchase herrings immediately upon their arrival at the fortunate loch, as well as to fish, would enable them to return earlier and with better cargoes, to the mutual benefit of all parties concerned, the merchant, the proprietors of busses, and the native Highlanders.

The busses should be allowed as in Ireland, to fish, to purchase from the natives, or do both; and in every respect to act as circumstances may dictate for their own benefit; provided, however, that all fresh herrings so purchased shall have been taken on the preceding night,

and not before; because herrings kept longer do not take the salt, and cannot be well cured. On this account the Dutch laws strictly prohibit their vessels from curing herrings that have been kept above ten hours, and whatever herrings are uncured at six o'clock every evening, are thrown over board.

The reader will readily perceive from this statement, that it would be in vain to give boats and nets to people who are not permitted to avail themselves of the first and most convenient market. And it is also obvious, that as soon as this market shall be opened in the Highlands, the boat-fishers will in a very short time be able, not only to supply themselves with necessaries, but also to erect decent habitations.

Two traders in white and red herrings have lately settled at Loch Broöm, who purchase all the fish that the boats can take, at five shillings or upwards for every barrel of uncured herrings. Let traders be encouraged to settle on all the fishing stations of the coast, and the same high prices will be given; but care should be taken to keep the boat people independent of the traders, otherwise it may happen that the latter will lay exorbitant prices upon

upon the articles which the natives stand in need of, and cannot purchase elsewhere.

All running accounts between the traders and the boat fishers should be discouraged. This practice tends to incite extortion on the one hand, and idleness on the other. It may however sometimes happen, that a fisher cannot supply the wants of his family by means of ready money, as in cases of sickness, and the scarcity of herrings.

When these misfortunes occur, it will be the duty as well as the interest of every proprietor and trader, to aid the industrious fisherman while struggling under difficulties which he could not prevent. This seems to be all the assistance that will be necessary, after the measures now recommended shall be adopted; at least, it would be proper to make the experiment, and see their effects, before the Society shall involve themselves in a train of difficulties, expences, and probably considerable losses, of which they have recent examples.

ADDRESS TO THE PUBLIC.

WITHOUT a suitable aid from the public at large, all the exertions of the Gentlemen of the Highlands, and the British Society, will only serve to forward, in a confined degree, the great objects of national improvement, which the plan has in view.

Harbours, Keys, and Wharfs. — One of the most necessary, and also the most expensive heads, relates to the constructing of harbours, keys, and wharfs, for the benefit of navigation in general, and the British fisheries in particular.

There are two main passages for the British shipping that are bound for, or returning from foreign parts, viz. The South Passage, and the North Passage. The South Passage is through the Straits of Dover, which is convenient for London and other ports in that part of the island:

The North Passage is by the Orkney Islands, between which and the Mainland of Scotland there is a channel called the Pentland Firth, of only six miles in width, incumbered with islands,

islands, and, at its eastern entrance, some foul ground.*

In the more imperfect state of navigation, this passage was generally avoided by mariners, who chose to keep in the open sea, along the north side of the Orkneys; but, since the publication of Mr. Mackenzie's excellent charts, the terrors of the Pentland Firth are become less formidable, and the British mariners are become more venturous. They boldly attempt the Firth even in the winter season, because by that passage, they save 150 miles in every voyage. It too often happens, however, that by thus shortening the passage they lose both ship and cargo, with their own lives, or the greatest part of them.

To the dark fogs and frequent hurricanes in these latitudes, are added the whirlpools, the counter-tides, eddies, and violent currents of this Firth, occasioned by the weight of the Northern Ocean falling upon a channel of only six or seven miles in width, where the rapid waters are much interrupted by islands, rocks, and projecting points of land. There is always

* For the better understanding of this description, the Reader may have a Map of Scotland before him.

in some parts of the Pentland Firth, a great swelling sea, with breakers during ebb-tide, in the calmest weather, particularly during the ebb of spring tides. In other parts, the surges happen with the flood-tide. Ships endeavour to avoid these extraordinary convulsions of the water, but, with some winds, they are forced directly among them.

The rapidity of the currents also, in this Firth, at certain periods of the tide, often baffle all the efforts of the most skilful seamen, to prevent vessels from being driven against the rocks or shores on either side. Thus, the navigation is equally hazardous in calm, as in stormy weather, especially to seamen who are not well acquainted with the Firth; because, in a dead calm, the ship, not being under the government of the helm, is hurried on with irresistible velocity, to whatever direction the stream leads, whether towards the impending rock, or the sandy beach. On the other hand, should a vessel be driven into the Firth, by the violence of a tempest, in a fog, or in a dark night, her situation is dreadful beyond description. So great is the force of the winds in this channel, that stones of considerable bulk are torn from the cliffs, by the violence
of

of the waves, and heaved over the rocks into the adjoining fields.

Such is the perilous situation of the numerous shipping which take their course through this channel ; nor, except at one part, does the coast of the Pentland Firth, or upon either side of it, afford any place of safety to vessels or boats, in stormy weather.

The west coast from Loch Inchar to Cape Wrath is a perpendicular rock of 200 feet in height. It is washed by that great body of water called the Atlantic, which, being opposed by the cliffs, dashes against them with inconceivable fury ; and here the devoted vessel struggles to gain some creek, which nature has denied to that inhospitable and almost uninhabited shore.

From Cape Wrath, which is the north west extremity of Great Britain, to Duncansbay-Head, or as it is usually called, Dungsby-Head, which forms the North East extremity, the distance is seventy miles in a straight line. This coast faces the Northern Ocean, and forms the main shore of the Pentland Firth. It is from one end to the other a most hazardous coast, composed, in some parts, of perpendicular rocks, and in other parts, of great
bodies

bodies of sand, particularly at the mouths of rivers, where vessels are frequently stranded through the violence of the winds.

On this extensive coast, there is only one natural harbour which admits vessels at any time of the tide, and where no danger from rocks or shallows is to be apprehended. It is called Loch Eribol; lies near Cape Wrath, in the most barren desert in the kingdom, and consequently affords no other assistance to shipping, than mere shelter from storms and contrary winds.

That part of the coast which fronts the East Sea, is, if possible, more hazardous than the shores of the Pentland Firth, and it extends farther, being ninety miles in length between Dunsbay-Head and the Firth of Cromarty.

This coast, like that of the Pentland Firth, is composed in some parts of perpendicular rock; in other parts of sand; and is so destitute of harbours, that whoever approaches it with strong northerly, easterly, or southerly winds, must either be dashed against the rocks, or wrecked upon sands. It is not even furnished with creeks, to which small boats can run in stormy weather, without danger of being broke to pieces by the force of the surf upon the beach.

The

The more southern part of the east coast of Scotland abounds in creeks and small harbours, but it has only one opening where ships of burden can enter with safety at low tides. This is the large bay called the Firth of Forth, or the mouth of the river Forth at Edinburgh, which lies nearly 200 miles to the southward of the Pentland Firth.

From thence northward, lie the Firth of Cromarty, and the water of Ness, into which ships can enter at all times of the tide; but as they lie ninety miles within land, and consequently out of the usual tract of shipping which pass to and from the North Seas, or the Baltic, they can be of no great utility to general navigation.

From this review of the northern coasts of Scotland, it appears, that vessels in distress from storms, leaks, or other causes, are under the unavoidable necessity of running a great many miles out of their course, to one or other of the following places: 'The Forth; the Firth of Cromarty, distant from the above upwards of two hundred miles. Stromness, or some other port in the Orkneys, distant from Cromarty one hundred miles; or Loch Eribol,

Eribol, which lies at the west end of the Pentland Firth, distant from Stromness fifty miles.

As a considerable part of the British and Irish shipping must unavoidably navigate these northern seas, the losses sustained by the merchants and underwriters are very considerable every year, especially in time of war, when a greater portion of shipping take the northern passage, to avoid the enemy's cruisers.

While on my journey along the coast of the Pentland Firth in October 1786, I was informed, that eleven vessels, mostly loaded had been wrecked withing the last six months, though the best season of the year. One of these vessels belonged to Liverpool, carried 800 tons, and was returning loaded from the Baltic.

In the Orkneys, as well as upon the opposite coast of the Mainland, the sea is continually throwing ashore detached parts of vessels and their cargoes, the collecting of which employs a number of people, some of whom get rich through their assiduity in exploring the shores, as well as the surface of the seas and bays.

To

To the dangerous navigation of these seas, is to be added the inconveniences and losses arising from the want of materials, docks, and ship-carpenters, along the northern coasts of Scotland. From Belfast Loch to Cape Wrath; from thence to Dungsbay-Head; and from Dungsbay-Head to Cromarty on the Murray Firth, there are no towns, dock-yards, or carpenters, for the repairing of damages. A coast of nearly 500 miles, could not upon any emergency, furnish a sail, a cable, or an anchor to a vessel of burden.

It frequently happens that vessels are got off with more or less damage in their hull and rigging, by which they are rendered incapable of performing the remainder of their voyage. Advice of the accident is sent to the owners at Newcastle, Hull, London, Bristol, Liverpool, Ireland, Glasgow, or elsewhere, with a particular state of the necessary repairs.

Under this circumstance, the owners, or the underwriters, must either send a vessel to the place where the ship has been stranded, with carpenters, timbers, iron-work, ropes, sails, provisions, liquors, &c. which is attended with some hundred pounds of expence; or, they must send an order to sell the damaged vessel

vessel to the highest bidder. When this is the case, the hull of the vessel is generally bought for fire-wood at from 40 to 50l. while the sails, anchors, and cargo, sell for less than half their value, in a country where there are few persons who can afford to purchase them.

On the whole, the mercantile losses upon the northern coasts of Scotland, from the want of towns accommodated with workmen, and materials for repairs; and still more, from the want of harbours, where ships could enter at all times of the tide, and in all kinds of weather, may be estimated at 40,000l. annually, upon an average of years of war and peace, besides the loss of many lives, and the consequent distress of many families.

To this we are to add the extra insurance upon all vessels that navigate these seas; which, were harbours formed at convenient distances, would fall at least one half, and probably save many thousand pounds annually.

These inconveniences and losses sustained by navigation in general, from the want of towns and harbours, are felt in a proportionable degree by persons concerned in the fisheries; from

from the poor men in their little boats, to the navigators of decked vessels. And if it be admitted, that impediments to fisheries are a national misfortune, the aggregate amount of these consolidated losses, sustained by general navigation, as well as by the national fisheries, must be very great.

To lay the foundation of towns, and to induce ship-carpenters, blacksmiths, traders, and fishers to reside there, falls within the plan, and is suited to the funds of the British Society; but to build keys, to construct graving docks, and to form harbours, especially on the Pentland Firth, and the east coast of Caithness and Sutherland, is far beyond their abilities.

The extending the harbour of Aberdeen to fourteen feet water at full tides, cost 17,000*l*. The new harbours at Peter-Head, Cromarty, and along the Murray Firth, cost from 4 to 7000*l*. each, though none of them admit vessels at full neap tides, drawing more than nine feet water.

Custom-Houses.—Wherever a town shall be erected, it will be necessary to establish a Custom-House, or a branch of one. These will soon repay the expence of the buildings, and the salaries of officers.

Packet-

Packet-Boats.—Five or six decked vessels should be established between the Hebrides and the mainland, as packets, and one between Caithness and the Orkneys. The smuggling vessels which have been seized by the revenue cutters would serve admirably for this purpose.

The packets should be obliged to sail on fixed days and hours, unless prevented by storms or strong head winds; and no vessel paid by the public, should be allowed, on any pretence whatever, or at the desire of any person whatever, to take on board horses, black cattle, or sheep, for sale.

The vessels ought to be completely fitted up for the accommodation of passengers, and the prices should be regulated by the conveniences and the quality of the provisions which the passengers might respectively chuse.

By giving the commanders certain exclusive privileges, it is probable that the money got by means of passengers, baggage, parcels, &c. would reimburse all their expences, and afford them a comfortable subsistence, without any salary from government.

Besides facilitating the business of the fisheries, and bringing the detached members of
the

the Hebrides nearer to each other, and to the mainland, these packets would be the means of prolonging the lives of his Majesty's subjects, who, from motives of health or curiosity, would resort to this British Archipelago every summer.

Whoever goes thither at present, must engage a vessel at thirty or forty pounds per month, without proper accommodations, and even without bedding, which they must purchase for themselves. To this great expence is partly owing, the ignorance of mankind respecting these Islands, and their importance to the Empire.

Military Roads.—The great sums of money that have been granted by parliament for making roads and bridges in the Highlands, and the comparative insignificance of the roads already formed, has afforded matter of surprise to the inhabitants of that country, and to every person who travels thither.

A road has been made from Dunbatton to Inveraray, and some roads have been made to the chain of forts which cross the country of Inverness, and from one fort to another, but,

but, in the northern counties of Rossshire, Sutherland, and Caithness, no roads have been formed; communications between the two seas are nearly cut off; intercourse and traffick between man and man, are rendered impracticable; and mutual aid, though sometimes necessary for existence, is denied. Through a considerable part of the year, the inhabitants of each respective glen or valley may be considered as prisoners, strongly guarded by impassible mountains on one side, by swamps, and furious torrents on the other. They disappear from the public eye, and are only seen by their neighbours in the Low Countries, when the calls of their families lay them under the unavoidable necessity of venturing upon the arduous enterprize of a winter's journey.

On these occasions, the women as well as the men set out in little parties, with what money they have been able to raise, in order to procure meal, fish, or whatever can support nature, till the return of a better season.

They encounter the rapid streams; they climb the tremendous mountains, frequently covered with snow; they descend through a labyrinth of craggy declivities; they take up their lodging in hollows; or caverns, sometimes

times in woods, and happy are those who are able to reach some huts, whether inhabited or deserted.

Those who are in want of fish, direct their course to some of the Lochs on the West coast; and those who are in want of meal or seed, travel to Inverness and the East coast of Ross-shire, where those articles are imported. The main breadth of these northern countries between the west and the east sea is seventy miles, and it often happens that the inhabitants of either shore are obliged to travel in the most inclement seasons, to the opposite shore, for the means of keeping their families from perishing.

With the assistance of gun-powder, a succession of carriage roads could be made between the two seas, and as far North as the Pentland Firth.

The construction of roads in that country, is attended with considerable difficulties, and requires many hands. A line of rock must be blown, sometimes a mile or upwards in length. Arches, of considerable magnitude, must be thrown from one rock to another, across deep and horrid chasms. Bridges, of the strongest construction, must be carried over impetuous
k
rivers,

rivers, and solidity must be raised amidst bogs and morasses.

When all this is done, the roads which are carried along the sides of the mountains, require to be guarded from the numerous little torrents that pour from above, in wet weather, and particularly when the rain is accompanied by the melting of snow.

The bridges also that are built across the great streams in the valleys, will be endangered by these floods, unless great care shall be taken to construct them upon the most solid principles of architecture.

For these reasons, all the attempts of private gentlemen at the head of their tenants, in the North Highlands, and the Hebride Islands, must prove ineffectual. This business requires able and faithful engineers, at the head of at least five hundred soldiers, and an equal number of Highlanders, who would be glad to enter upon the service, as labourers, at seven or eight-pence per day. These soldiers and Highlanders might be employed on different roads at the same time, in parties of fifty or upwards, as circumstances might require.

Roads thus constructed, would bring the inhabitants of the West, the North, and the East-
ern

ern shores nearer to each other. New schemes of trade would be formed. By means of the fisheries on the west coast, the inhabitants would supply themselves with grain, meal, and other necessaries, from the east coast, while the inhabitants of the interior parts, and of the Pentland Firth, would traffic with either side.

Many thousands of both sexes, who waste their time in idleness, and are in all respects useless to the public, would find employment; they would live with more comfort to themselves, and rise in a slow, but certain progression, to that mediocrity of fortune, which would extend to the national manufactures, commerce, and revenue.

Salt.—Much has been said and written on this subject, by speculative writers, as well as by traders in fish. It has frequently engaged the attention of the legislature, but no means have yet been devised whereby the fisheries can be fully extended, and the revenue arising from salt, at the same time, effectually secured. On the contrary, we find, that with a view to secure this revenue, the fisheries have been laid under such restraints, and subjected to such intricacies at the Custom-Houses, that numbers abandoned the business, and others were pre-

paring to go to Ireland with their capitals, their vessels, and their experience, where few or no impediments to fisheries exist.

The late committee of the House of Commons upon the British fisheries, investigated the salt laws with more than ordinary attention, and some amendments have been made thereon by parliament; but great inconveniences still remain, the particulars of which have been amply stated.

The money raised by the public on the article of salt in Great Britain, amounts to nearly 900,000*l.* annually, of which, only one third is received at the Exchequer; * and as this duty must ever prove an impediment to the fisheries, by shackling them with unavoidable restraints; as the burthen of the duty falls heaviest upon the labouring people and the poor, who live much upon salt provisions; as two thirds of the money collected upon this article answers no valuable end to the public, some writers have recommended

a com-

* The gross revenue in 1776,	- - - - -	895,489
Drawbacks, bounties, discounts,	622,865	
Charges of management,	- - 26,410	
	<hr/>	649,275
Net produce	- - - - -	<hr/> 246,214 <i>l.</i>

a commutation, for raising a sum equal to the neat revenue paid into the Exchequer from salt.

By this means the nation would save a very large sum annually; while various descriptions of men, as fishers, merchants, curers of provisions, and dealers in butter, would carry on business with greater facility, and at less expence.

But should this general measure be found inexpedient at present, some immediate relief to the people of the Highlands seems essentially necessary; not only as affording the means of curing the fish upon their shores, but for the preservation of their health, and their lives. Having no towns or stores where this article can be retailed out at a moderate price, these poor people are forced to live, through the winter and spring, upon half putrified fish, that have been dried without salt, the bad effects of which are severely felt by thousands in that miserable country.

From the want of this article, they cannot even supply themselves in the proper season, with butter and cheese; and are therefore obliged very frequently to bring up more young cattle, by means of the milk in summer, than they can support in the winter.

Therefore, as the salt duty in those distant regions, while it subjects the inhabitants to

every evil that can arise from the want of that article, contributes nothing to the revenue, it would be expedient to establish stores at suitable distances, along the coast of the mainland, as well as the islands, where every individual inhabitant might be furnished with such a quantity of salt, duty free, as should be found necessary for the use of their respective families, as well as for the curing of herrings and white fish, for markets.

In a very short time, the persons entrusted with the delivery of the salt, would, from their knowledge of the people, be able to estimate the just proportion to which every family would be entitled; and if it should appear that such persons abused their trust by partial favours, their removal would be a sufficient warning to others in future.

By this method, or something similar to it, Government would loose nothing, the people would be enabled to lay up provisions for the winter, and even to cure fish for sale, according to their respective abilities. Little villages or marts would be formed among the glens and straths of the inland country, where fish, butter and cheese would be bought and sold, to the mutual convenience of the inland as well as the maritime time

time inhabitants; and mankind would wonder that such salutary measures had not been adopted long before.

Coals. — When the treaty of union was formed between the two British kingdoms, the Scottish commissioners made a very unreasonable, if not unjust distinction, between the people of that kingdom, in the article of coals. Those who inhabit the center, which is the most fertile and opulent part of the country, and where coal is found in abundance, are, in virtue of the treaty, exempted from any duty upon that necessary article. While those who inhabit the rugged and barren extremities of the kingdom, where nature has denied coal mines, and to which the expence of water carriage from distant parts, amounts to more than the prime cost of the coals, are burdened with a duty of 5s. 4d. per chaldron.

Thus the people who have coal at their doors, and at the rate of eight or nine shillings per chaldron, pay no duty; but those who inhabit the more rigid climate of the north, who severely feel the chilling blasts of the Frozen Seas, to the heavy expence of a long water carriage, port charges, &c. have to pay ano-

ther sum, equal to more than half the prime cost of the article.

The aggregate of these various expences amounts, in some places, to twenty five, and in the more distant parts to thirty shillings or upwards per chaldron; besides which, the importers of the coals have been, till very lately, subject to unlimited impositions by custom-house officers, in the name of fees; and it may be farther observed, that a great number of people live at a considerable distance from the ports where the coals are entered, and have a subsequent land carriage to pay also.

But the expence of coals, however great, is not the only evil to which the purchasers who inhabit these distant parts, must submit. If one, or more persons commission a small cargo of coals from Newcastle, Whitehaven, or any part of Scotland, the cargo must be carried, not to the place where the purchasers reside, or the nearest port to it, but to the port where a custom-house happens to be stationed, which is frequently above forty miles distant, and sometimes, as at Banff and other towns on the Murray Firth, above fifty miles.

There the coals must be landed,* measured, and re-shipped at a considerable expence in

* See Journal, page 162.

in port charges, wages, provisions, &c. besides the risk of loosing both vessel and cargo in going to such ports, or in coming from them, of which there are frequent instances,

The inconveniences arising from this duty were represented to government by certain representatives from Scotland, during Mr. Pelham's administration, when the whole amount of the neat duty, received at the exchequer was only 1100l. and which Mr. Pelham offered to relinquish, in consideration of an equivalent sum from Scotland, to be levied in such manner as the inhabitants should fix upon; yet trifling as that sum was, they could not agree upon the mode of raising it; and they have, ever since that time, suffered for their folly.

To the want of coals, has been owing, in a great measure, the slow improvements in agriculture and manufactures in the northern parts of Scotland, and the isles. Persons of abilities, knowledge, or experience, have been discouraged from attempting any pursuits in which this almost prohibited article was necessary. Thus the most valuable national purposes have been suspended during a course of eighty years, for the shadow of a trifle.

Hardships

Hardships of the Established Clergy, and Missionaries, in the Highlands.

Scotland, before the reformation, equaled any part in Europe, of the same dimensions, in the number and magnificence of its ecclesiastical edifices; some of whose ruins, as those of Melrofs, Paisley, Dumfermline, St. Andrews, Arbroth, and Elgin, are beheld with admiration by every stranger. These buildings were raised through the piety of the princes, nobility, and dignified clergy, between the accession of Malcolm the third, in 1057, and the death of James fifth, in 1542.

The clergy, during that period, were numerous, respectable, and suitably accommodated with the necessaries and the conveniences of life. Some of them were eminent statesmen, and proved steady patriots in the worst of times, when faction prevailed, or when the liberties of their country were endangered.

The superior clergy had a taste for elegance and magnificence; they loved and patronized science, literature, and the fine arts; they set examples in rural improvements; they entered
deeply

deeply into commerce, and contributed in every respect to the flourishing state of their country, and to its reputation among the nations of Europe, during the ages that immediately preceded the reformation.

The death of James V. closed that brilliant period, and so rapid was the succeeding revolution, that in less than thirty years, all the national exertions in literature, civility, arts, agriculture, and commerce, vanished.

The people were seized with a religious phrenzy, which, in its effects, had no parallel in the Annals of the Christian World. Their resentments against the religion of their ancestors, extended not only to the clergy, and to the rites and ceremonies of that religion, but to the buildings where it had been taught. The noble edifices, which it had been the work of five centuries to erect, were raised to the ground, or laid in ruins, within the space of a few years.

The nobility and great landholders encouraged these desolating scenes, or remained passive, while the outrageous humours of the preachers and people were venting themselves. They had an eye to the church revenues, which they seized, and confirmed to their families,
in

in a parliament, of which they were the members.

The preachers, instead of sharing in the church livings, as they had expected, were not even allowed to taste of the crumbs which these livings afforded. They now railed against the nobility and gentry, who, nevertheless, kept possession of the revenues, which their descendants enjoy to the present day.

Here, therefore, was a new religious establishment, without churches, and a new set of clergy, without stipend or salaries. The superior excellence of the religion which had been introduced, over that which had been subverted, could neither feed nor clothe the authors of this revolution; but at length the parliament, who, as before observed, had monopolized the church lands and revenues, did, in the munificence of their hearts, from a zeal for the protestant religion, and in pity to the clergy, enact, that every established minister of a parish should receive from their respective parishoners, as a maintainance for their families, and to enable them to perform the duties of their ministry with comfort and ease,

ease, a sum equal to *five pounds* sterling annually.

From the rise in the price of grain or meal, of which the livings of the clergy are chiefly composed, and from additional stipends granted at different times by the heritors of the parishes, the average amount of livings has risen to eighty pounds per annum. The number of clergymen that are settled upon the presbyterian establishment (exclusive of missionaries and sectaries) is nine hundred or upwards; consequently, the whole annual expence of the established national clergy is only 72,000*l.* or thereabouts.

Though eighty pounds per annum sounds high when compared to five pounds, the original stipend, yet those who have experienced the expence of house-keeping and families, must allow, that this income is very disproportioned to the expence of a fifteen year's education, the disbursements of a family, and the rank which that family holds in society.

Such is the condition of the clergy of Scotland in general; but however discouraging the small pittance of eighty pounds may appear in the eyes of an Englishman, it would be considered in the Highlands of Scotland as an extraordinary

extraordinary sum. Here, the stipends do not exceed fifty pounds upon an average, and even of these livings, the number is very few.

The Highlands, before the reformation, was well provided both in churches and clergymen, as appears from historical records, as well as the numerous vestiges of small religious houses, which every traveller perceives upon the mainland, and the islands.

Since the reformation, many buildings have been erased, and the materials applied to other purposes; some are mouldering away with time, and the number of parishes has been greatly contracted; infomuch that their general extent is now from twenty to forty miles in length.

As these parishes consist chiefly of moors, bogs, and extensive ridges of mountains, covered through a great part of the year with snow, and divided by almost impassable torrents that fall into large bays or lochs, (both of which must generally be crossed,) the fatigues and inconveniences to the clergy, in the discharge of their duty, as well as to their hearers, cannot be conceived by those who have not seen these countries.

But the case is still worse where a parish is composed partly of the mainland, and partly
of

islands. Under such circumstances, both the preachers and the hearers, besides the difficulty of travelling over mountains and morasses, have to embark in open boats, and encounter the main ocean in all kinds of weather, and to preach or hear in their wet clothes, and in places which barely give shelter from the inclemency of the elements. His late Majesty, in order to mitigate the hardships of both clergy and people, granted 1000l. per annum, to be paid in salaries of from 25l. to 35l. annually, to a number of missionaries or itinerant clergymen, whose office is to preach at stated times, within certain limits or districts. This sum has been continued by his present Majesty. It is under the management of the ministers of Edinburgh, and other clergymen, who are denominated “ *the Committee for managing the Royal Bounty for the Reformation of the Highlands and the Islands in Scotland.* ”

This bounty, however laudable the design, is productive of such inconveniences and hardships to those who receive it, as reflect disgrace on a civilized nation. A number of men, who have devoted the early period of their lives to such studies as might qualify them for the ministry, are obliged at last to accept
of

of 25*l.* per annum, and often with a very slender prospect of rising to 30 or 35*l.*

For this trifling sum, they must attend rigidly, and in all kinds of weather, to their duty. They must be punctually at the places appointed for preaching, on the days and hours fixed by the Committee at Edinburgh, under the penalty of being discharged from their offices. They must set out early in the morning, and travel on foot for a number of miles, among almost impassable desarts, frequently under violent winds, rains, snow or hail. When they come to large waters or ferries, they are at the mercy of the people on the opposite side, and unless they shall previously agree to give an exorbitant price (especially if the ferrymen happen to be Roman Catholics) in proportion to the inclemency of the weather, and the dangers from the rapidity of the torrents, they must walk farther, till they come to a ford in the river, or until they have got round the head of a bay. When they arrive at the field appointed for preaching, they find the poor people in the same situation with themselves; drenched with wet, shivering with cold, and alike exposed to all the inclemencies of weather during the
time

time of service, and on their journey back to their comfortless huts.

The missionary repeats the journey of the morning; struggles to get under covering during daylight; and in this manner he performs his ministerial duty, from one year to another.

I had often ruminated on this subject, and having, in my last Journey, expressed a wish that the extreme hardships of the Missionaries might reach the royal ear, or those in power, I have, in consequence, been favoured with the following letter, signed by three Missionaries, with a further confirmation of the facts stated therein, signed by four established Ministers of the Presbytery where these Missionaries officiate.

“ Sir, In consequence of the conversation we had in ———, concerning the situation of Missionaries in the Highlands, we whose names are subscribed to this, all of us Missionaries in the Presbytery of ———, avail ourselves of the liberty which you then was pleased to grant me, of laying before you a general state of our missions, which, we believe, may be considered as the state of all the missions in the Highlands of Scotland.

“ The extent of our missions, from one extreme to another, is from twelve to near

twenty miles; in many places, with not a vestige of a foot path to direct the line of road over stupendous mountains and rapid rivers, without bridges, and often impassable. Besides extensive bays and arms of the sea, without stated ferries or other methods of passage, except by hiring boats at such exorbitant rates as ill suit the income of Missionaries, which is only from 25 to 30l. a year; without any other emolument, dwelling-house, pasture or tillage; and that in a country, where, from the want of markets, many necessaries are high priced, and difficult to be obtained.

“Not having the convenience of preaching houses, (a very few only excepted) we are obliged to preach in the open air, exposed to the heat in summer, and in winter to the inclemency of the weather; generally in wet clothes, and sometimes without the benefit of necessary refreshments, which render these missions extremely troublesome, dangerous, and prejudicial to health. The very expence of clothes and linens, in such situations, is as inconceivable as insupportable.

“It will readily occur to Mr. Knox, that the chief mode of redress will be an addition to the present salaries of the missionaries, with a small allowance for dwelling
and

and preaching houses, &c. If a more particular state of each mission be thought necessary, we will at all times be ready to give every information in our power."

*" That the above representation of facts is
 " genuine and pointedly set forth ; and that the
 " redress hinted at will have the highest ten-
 " dency to promote both the religious and civil
 " interests of the Highlands of Scotland in ge-
 " neral, is certified and attested by."——*

While the Protestant clergy have neither dwelling-houses nor places to preach in, those of the Catholic persuasion in the Highlands have both, and which are kept in excellent repair. On one estate only, there are seven priests and a Bishop, who, besides the contributions from their hearers, have a small allowance from the church of Rome.

The above proposal does not, however, appear to be adequate to the importance of the subject, or to the magnitude of the redress which the ecclesiastical state of that country, and of the clergy requires. To effect a radical cure, it will be necessary to increase the number of parishes, by dividing those of the greatest extent into two or three, agreeably to the old divisions, or otherwise, as circumstances may point out.

By this means, a number of missionaries would be no longer necessary, and the present salaries of every two missionaries would maintain one parish minister.

These salaries, however, even were the whole order of missionaries abolished, would not be sufficient to support the additional ministers, which the state of that country and the isles require, and may be computed at fifty or upwards: Whereas the royal bounty could support only twenty.

In consequence of this subdivision of parishes, another expence would be incurred in erecting churches, dwelling-houses, and offices for the ministers, amounting to 500l. at the lowest calculation for each parish; or 25,000l. for the whole.

But, as it is much easier to form plans, than to carry them into execution, I have at different times attempted to make out a rough draft of the lowest expence that would be requisite for the various objects innumrated in this address.

Upon the supposition that no room shall be left for jobbing, and that every department shall be conducted with judgment, and a strict regard to frugality, about 500,000l. would, I believe, complete the whole: of this sum,
the

the constructing of harbours for the benefit of general navigation, would require the most considerable part. And it afforded a pleasing reflection, when it occurred, that objects of such magnitude, and so essentially necessary to the prosperity and security of these kingdoms, could be carried into effect without laying any additional burdens on the industry of the people:—An unfelt contribution, and that for two years only, upon one species of luxury, in a country where luxuries are boundless, would effectually complete all the constituent parts of the design.

Still more agreeable, was the consideration which the circumstances of the times afforded, for the prosecution of internal improvements.

The nation is at peace with all the world.

Commerce and navigation are flourishing beyond example, in the British annals.

Immense wealth is pouring in from both the Indies.

Manufactures are making a rapid progress both in extent and variety.

Villages are rising to the magnitude of towns; while the towns are vying with cities.

And, as a conclusion to the happy period, domestic tranquillity pervades the Island from one end to the other.

But,

But, should it be alledged by some, that no money from whatever channel it may arise, can be spared from the public service; it may be answered with great propriety, that, as the security, and the permanency of these blessings depend chiefly on the strength of the British navy, all other considerations, however important they may appear, should give way to that object. The indispensable necessity of raising a greater nursery of seamen than was necessary in former times, will appear from the following statement of the progressive increase of men, employed in the navy from the revolution in 1688, when England and Holland entered into a close alliance of mutual defence, to the treaty of peace in 1782.

The war which commenced in 1689, employed				45,000
—	—	1702,	—	41,000
—	—	1740,	—	60,000
—	—	1755,	—	70,000
—	—	1775,	—	110,000

The late change in the political system of France from military to naval exertions, and the powerful acquisition of the Dutch navy to that of France and Spain, will, in all probability, require 200,000 men on the part of Great Britain; and when we recollect the oppressions, the difficulties, delays, disappointments, and heavy expences in augmenting the
navy,

navy, from 41 to 110,000 men since the beginning of the present century, it is evident to a demonstration, that not only the protection of our trade and colonies depends chiefly upon a proportionable increase of seamen by means of the northern fisheries, but also the defence of Great Britain itself, which, were it invaded by the conjunct force of those powers, would receive a shock fatal to public credit, and to every department of which that credit is the main spring.

The unremitting exertions of France, in the number and magnitude of her ships ; her unexampled encouragement to the European and American fisheries ; her very expensive attempts to force a harbour for the royal navy opposite to the coast of England, and her well known disposition for weakening the power and the influence of Great Britain, leave no room to doubt that some great design, aided by confederate states, may one day come upon us like a thunder-bolt, unless we shall be prepared to avert the storm, by having always in readiness 200,000 seamen on whom we can depend, when wanted for immediate service.

The insular situation of Great Britain and Ireland, renders them vulnerable on every side,
along

along a coast of 3000 miles, lined for the greatest part with unprotected towns, shipping, dock-yards, and valuable merchandize. It would be impossible to defend such an extensive coast by any other means than a powerful navy, which will always command respect, keep the enemy at a distance, divide their force, and perplex their councils.

Extending the fisheries, constructing harbours and dock-yards, and otherways improving the sea coasts of the kingdom, will also facilitate the equipment of fleets upon sudden emergencies, which hitherto have been obstructed from the combinations, and the scarcity of coopers and ship carpenters; and possibly by means of bribery from internal factions, or foreign enemies.

It may be remembered, that on the commencement of the last war, the fitting out of the royal navy was retarded through the combinations of carpenters, and that the mercantile fleets were detained by similar agreements among the coopers; though at the same time, the journeymen coopers on the Thames were receiving fifteen shillings per day for their labour.

In 1776, when a body of troops were to embark at Greenock, for distant service, the whole

whole kingdom of Scotland could not furnish coopers for fitting out and victualling the transports, which were consequently detained till coopers arrived from different ports in England.

Next to the great object of naval strength, that would be derived from these northern improvements, I might mention the increase of population, which would give additional force to the center of the empire; increase the public revenue, and extend the demands for English produce and manufactures.

In 1696, was established in England, the office of Inspector General of the value of Exports and Imports to and from all parts of the world; and in 1697, the general amount of exports was found to be 3,525,906; of which were sent to Scotland annually, upon an average of years between 1696 and the union of the two kingdoms, to the value of 65,345l.

Between the year 1707 and the commencement of the last war, the exports to Scotland had gradually risen to 2,000,000l. The war gave a check to the commerce of that country, and consequently the exports from England were greatly reduced. By the restoration of ship building, and the carrying trade, to Great Britain;

tain; by the flourishing state of manufactures, and the increasing wealth of individuals, in the Lowlands of Scotland, since the year 1782, the exports from England to that country are now as high as ever. From these calculations it appears, that the exports to Scotland in the course of 80 years, have increased thirty-fold; and it may be supposed, that the money spent by the Scottish nobility and gentry in England within the same period, has increased in the proportion of five to one.

In summing up the benefits derived from Scotland, they consist of

Exports in grain, coals, salt, manufactures of every description, teas, East India goods	} 2,000,000
Remittances of rents to the Scottish nobility and gentry residing in England	} 500,000
Money spent by traders and other persons, in their periodical journeys to London; also remittances from boarding schools and academies	} 100,000
	<hr/> 2,600,000

Were the Highlands, the Hebride Isles, and other parts of Scotland brought forward into the line of action, by which the inhabitants would be raised from idleness and extreme indigence, to habits of active industry, and a mediocrity of fortune, these hitherto neglected and useless districts would become a valuable acquisition to the merchants, traders, and manufacturers of England, whose riders would
penetrate

penetrate with their samples to the most remote glens ; and cruize from island to island, regardless of the waves, or whatever stood in the way between them and their customers.

The income or wealth of Scotland, whether arising from rural improvements, the industry and temperance of the people, or its commercial ballances from foreign countries, center, and ever will center in England.

This country may, therefore, consider Scotland as its principal mart, and the landed property of that kingdom as an inexhaustible mine ; from which channels flow a permanent flux of specie, with this peculiar circumstance in favour of these sources, that they require no fleets and armies, no waste of lives, and of millions, to defend or protect.

From that country, therefore, England derives every possible benefit, negative any positive ; and which, by means of the local aids that have been so frequently mentioned in these sheets, would accumulate beyond conception : for it is to be observed, that a very considerable part of Scotland lies in a state of nature ; that other districts admit of farther improvement ; and that the manufactures and commerce of the kingdom are mostly limited to the banks of the Clyde, the Forth, and the
Tay,

Tay, with a narrow slip upon the Eastern coast.

When a spirit of trade, and improvements shall become more universal, pervading every shore, and every valley of the nation; when the fisheries shall be better understood, and the coast rendered accessible to vessels of every description, and in all kinds of weather, Britain will find customers within itself, sufficient to employ a million of people.

The

A TOUR

A
T O U R
THROUGH THE
HIGHLANDS, &c.

JOURNEY FROM LONDON TO EDINBURGH, AND
FROM THENCE TO OBAN IN ARGYLESKIRE.

THERE are three main roads which
lead from London to Edinburgh,* viz.

	<i>Miles</i>
By Berwick, on the east,	388
—Wooler, in the center,	378
—Carlisle, on the west,	396

The counties and principal towns between
London and Edinburgh, by the Berwick-
road, are,

	<i>Principal Towns.</i>
Middlesex,	
Hertfordshire,	
Bedfordshire,	

* See the View of the British Empire, 3d edit. 556.

Principal Towns.

Huntingdonshire,	
Northamptonshire,	
Rutlandshire,	
Lincolnshire,	Stamford, Grantham.
Nottinghamshire,	Newark.
Yorkshire,	Doncaster, YORK.*
Bishoprick of Dur-	} Darlington, DURHAM.
ham,	
Northumberland,	} NEWCASTLE, Mor-
The Merse, on the	} BERWICK.
north side of the	
Tweed in Scotland,	
Haddingtonshire, or	} Dunbar, HADDING-
East Lothian,	
Edinburghshire, or	} EDINBURGH.
Mid Lothian,	

The middle road strikes off at Morpeth, 286 miles from London, and crosses the Tweed at Coldstream, or Kelso, some miles west from Berwick; from thence it passes through the Merse and Mid Lothian to Edinburgh.

* YORK lies on the left of the great north road; but the extra journey between Ferry Bridge, where the York road turns off the main road, and Northallerton, where these roads again unite, is only eight miles.

The great west road by Carlisle, is branched out into four principal divisions, viz.

The road by Leeds,

..... Derby,

..... Coventry,

..... Birmingham.

The first turns off the main east road at Ferry-Bridge, 175 miles from London, and passes through Leeds, Harrowgate, Richmond, and Penrith.

The second leads through St. Albans, Northampton, Derby, Buxton, Manchester, Preston, Lancaster, Kendal, and Penrith.

Those who take the southern roads, pass through Oxford, Coventry, and Litchfield, to Manchester; or they may proceed to that place by Oxford, Warwick, and Birmingham. The difference in miles, by these four roads to Carlisle, is very inconsiderable; and it has been determined by the gentlemen of the northern counties, that no fractions, or parts of a mile, shall be demanded of, or paid by those who travel in post-chaises.

I set out by the last mentioned road for Carlisle, and from thence, through Annan, Dumfries, and Moffat, to Edinburgh. The people of Birmingham were then fully em-

ployed, in consequence, as they said, of large orders from France. In a short time after, the effects of the treaty then negotiating, reached, Manchester and the whole manufacturing county of Lancaster.

The comparative dimensions of Birmingham and Manchester are at present disputed by the inhabitants of these towns. Both of them are possessed of an old and a new town. The new streets are numerous, extensive, and elegant; the public buildings are magnificent. The inhabitants in each town are supposed to exceed 40,000.

Manchester is situated in the great manufacturing county of Lancaster, and forms a center where the western roads unite. From thence the road to Carlisle is almost due north, and agreeably diversified with hill and dale.

Within an hour's ride, after leaving Carlisle, the Solway Firth appears. This great bay divides the two kingdoms on the west. The river Esk rises in Scotland, and falls into the head of the bay at Longtown.

SCOTLAND.

Soon after crossing the bridge over the Esk at Longtown, a striking contrast is observable

ble in the appearance of the country, of the people, and of the cattle, upon the two opposite shores of the Solway Firth. From Longtown to Dumfries westward, a track of thirty miles, and as far as the eye can reach northward, the country consists in some parts of a dead flat, at other parts, of gentle risings, the whole capable of very great improvement; but which, at present, exhibits a picture of dreary solitude, of smoaky hovels, naked, ill cultivated fields, lean cattle, and a dejected people, without manufactures, trade, or shipping.

Dumfries is a handsome small town; it was formerly a place of trade, and the capital port on the Solway Firth, which was lined with little trading towns. At present the trade of this extensive coast scarcely deserves a name; and though herrings generally set in about the month of September every season, upon the Scottish side, the principal fishery is carried on by people from the opposite coast of Cumberland.

The herrings are small, but good; they are taken by fixed nets, while the tide is making. This fishery might be carried to a great extent; but the fallacious allurements

of smuggling, the late restrictions on the fisheries, and other causes, have impoverished the people, and ruined their ports.

The country around Dumfries is in high cultivation, but these appearances soon vanish, as we advance towards Moffat. It has been affirmed, that while these southern countries remain under strict entails, while they are no longer frequented by the proprietors, but left solely to the management of factors or stewards, all the feeble efforts of a poor commonalty will be inadequate to the great object of internal improvement, in a country where lime is scarce, and where coals are burdened with a high duty, besides a water and a land carriage, proportioned to the distance of each district from the Solway Firth.*

Moffat, a small town, lies twenty-one miles from Dumfries, and has long been noted for its spas; on which account it is much frequented in the summer season. The country northwards becomes almost entirely pastoral.

* The coals are brought from Whitehaven and Workington. The duty and expences of shipping and landing exceed six shillings the chaldron, besides freight; and in many parts, a land carriage of fifteen or twenty miles,

ral. The lands rise to lofty mountains, from one of which issues the Annan, which falls into the Solway Firth below the small town of Annan; the Tweed, which, after many serpentine windings, divides England and Scotland on the east side, and falls into the German sea at Berwick; the Clyde, famous for its commerce, its manufactures, the industry of its inhabitants, and the number of its towns, namely, Hamilton, GLASGOW, Paisley, Dunbarton, Port-Glasgow, Greenock, Rothsay, Campbeltown, Saltcoats, Irvine, Air, and Stranraer.

The head of the Annan rises at the edge of the road, upon the right hand; it was quite dry when I passed that way. Half a mile farther, on the left, is the head of the Tweed; and a little farther is the head of the Clyde.

The ascent of the road from Moffat towards the summit of these mountains, presents a most extensive view to the south, where the prospect is bounded by the mountains of Cumberland, whose appearance, tho' at a great distance, is majestic and sublime; and here an English traveller takes a parting view of his native country.

Mr. Pennant has done more than justice to the views and beauties of North Britain, but in speaking of this part of the road, he falls greatly short of its merits, owing, probably, to the following cause: “ But incessant rains throughout my journey from Edinburgh, rendered this part of my tour both disagreeable and unedifying.”

The road northwards runs for many miles along the west side of the Tweed; the valley is called Tweed-dale, and bounded by verdant downs, rising, on the east side, in the form of pyramids, and covered with numerous flocks of sheep, whose wool is of superior excellence, and brings a high price.

Arrive at Edinburgh, and observe with pleasure the rapid improvements of that northern metropolis, which bids fair to vie in a short time with the most elegant cities of Europe.*

Edinburgh is situated in 55 deg. 57 min. north latitude, and 3 deg. 14 min. west longitude from London; distant from that city, by Berwick, as before observed, 388
Distant from Dublin, by Port-Patrick, 268
Distant

* See a general description of Edinburgh in the View of the British Empire, page 569, &c.

Distant from Glasgow, by the south road, 44

..... by the north road, 48

Considering its northern situation, the air is mild, and the soil is fertile, producing in great abundance all the real necessaries of life.

The number of inhabitants in Edinburgh, the port of Leith, and the adjacent villages, is calculated at 100,000. It is well supplied with hotels for the conveniency of strangers who resort to this seat of learning, elegance, and polite amusements. The inhabitants are courteous, obliging, open, hospitable, and well inclined to the bottle, owing, it may be supposed, to their social dispositions and the excellence of their wines.

Strangers who come to this place from motives of health or amusement, generally visit Glasgow, Loch Lomond, and Inveraray, on the west; or Perth, Dunkeld, Blair, and Taymouth, on the north. Many gentlemen visit all these places; and this is called *The Short Tour of SCOTLAND*. It may also be termed *the short way to health, spirits, and vigour*.

The journey which I proposed to myself admitted of no delay; I therefore set out by the way of Stirling, an ancient royal borough,

rough, situated on the river Forth, at the distance of thirty-six miles north-west from Edinburgh. Stirling was anciently the seat of kings, who resided on a lofty rock called the Castle. A part of the old palace still remains, and is now inhabited by the commanding officer of a garrison, which is generally composed of invalids. A comparatively modern palace was built here by James V. and is occupied at present as barracks for the garrison. The parliament-house is 120 feet in length, and was of a proportionable height. When I first saw this building, the roof was entire; when I saw it a second time, a part of the roof was bare; and in my last journey, the whole roof was demolished. The timbers were oak, ornamented with carved work, and a great variety of figures, which it would be difficult to explain; as also many inscriptions in a character resembling the Hebrew. I do not find that the Antiquarian Societies at Edinburgh have paid much attention to those ancient remains. Some of the carved figures have, however, been sent to Lord Hales. The age of the old palace, and the parliament-house, is unknown.

In

In the chapel, which is of considerable antiquity, there is a boat that goes upon wheels, designed, probably, for the amusement of the royal children. In the same place are kept wooden models of the four principal castles in Scotland.

The inhabitants of Stirling have, with great taste and judgement, planted a steep declivity on the south side of the castle, with various kinds of trees and shrubs, through which there is a most retired shady walk. A track of level ground, beneath this declivity, formed the royal gardens, of which some vestiges still remain.

The views from the castle scarcely yield in soft luxuriance to the most admired scenery in Italy. The river Forth glides, in numerous beautiful meanders, through a rich, a populous, and a highly cultivated country, ornamented with plantations and gentlemen's seats.

This fine track is bounded on the north-east by lofty verdant downs, called the Ochil Hills; beyond which, the Grampian Mountains close the distant prospect. These mountains begin at the edge of Loch Lomond on the west, and run in a north-east direction to

to the vicinity of Aberdeen. They formed a strong natural barrier against all invaders. By means of these, the ancient Caledonians resisted, with wonderful courage and perseverance, the whole force of the Roman arms in Britain, during a period of nearly four centuries.

Towards these mountains I once again took my direction from Stirling, leaving the more southern part of the Highlands to be visited after my return; a journey of no extent, danger, or difficulty, compared to that immediately before me, which required both good weather and a long day,

The first stage was sixteen miles, through a level, and not unpleasant country, to Calendar, a neat village, finely situated,

At some distance from Stirling, that great and good man, Lord Kaimes, set his countrymen an example in rural improvements, which few of them have yet been able to equal.

About half way to Calendar, at another village called Down, there is a large ancient castle, the property of the Earl of Moray. From thence the road is enlivened by the
river

river Teith, which at Calendar is extremely beautiful.

This river, and some inland lakes, supply the country with salmon and trout. The salmon are chased out of the lakes by pike; and having thus escaped one enemy, they fall soon into the snares of another, and are caught by nets as well as the rod.

The distance from Calendar to Loch Earne head is fourteen miles. After riding three miles on the banks of the Teith, reach Loch Lubnich, five miles in length, where some gentlemen were fishing with the rod, and several country people with a boat and net.

Near this lake are some natural woods, consisting chiefly of dwarf-oak, now a valuable article on account of the bark, which sells at one shilling per stone.

At the inn, upon the head of Loch Earne, have a full view of that beautiful sheet of water, which is eight miles in length, and fringed on both sides with small woods. From this lake the river Earne glides eastward through the extensive and beautiful valley of Strathearne, and falls into the Tay some miles below Perth.

Killein,

Killein, six miles from Loch Earne, is a small village, at the head of Loch Tay. The beauties of this place are finely delineated by Mr. Pennant, whose enthusiasm carries him sometimes too far. Loch Tay is fifteen miles in length, one in breadth, and the depth is from fifteen to a hundred fathoms. Its banks, on both sides, are fruitful, populous, and finely diversified by the windings of the lake, and the various appearances of the mountains.

Here I had the pleasure of being informed that the Earl of Breadalbane intends to build a regular town, nearly upon the plan proposed to the *British Society for Extending the Fisheries*.

The road from Killein to Tyndrum is twenty miles. It leads westward through a pleasant valley called Glen Dochart, and Strath Fillan, watered by the Tay, and shaded in some parts with natural woods.

Tyndrum, at the head of this valley, is an elevated situation, from whence issues the river Tay, which takes an eastern direction to Loch Tay, out of which it flows in a copious stream to Dunkeld, and from thence to Perth and Dundee, where it falls into the German Ocean. The banks of this river, from its
source

source to the sea, are justly celebrated by all admirers of picturesque scenery.

A good inn is much wanted towards the upper end of Strath Fillan, where the traveller would be amused with the views of Benmore, and the soft landscapes of the valley ; whereas the inn at Tyndrum is situated on the summit of an inhospitable bleak moor, and it is also too far distant from the stages at Loch Earne and Killein. The road from these places is also carried injudiciously from one rising ground to another, instead of being formed on a level with the waters.

From Tyndrum to Dalmally is twelve miles, through Glen Lochy, a fine pastoral strath, watered by the Lochy, with a descent almost the whole way. The hills on both sides, though remarkably lofty, form agreeable sheep walks. Within two miles of Dalmally, the traveller looks down at once upon a pleasant country, which receives additional beauty from the junction of two streams, and a considerable woody island, on which stands the church and the parson's house. A commodious inn at this place is rented at 6l. and the window-tax amounts to 4l. 10s. This disproportion arises from the well-judged

judged munificence of the proprietor, who thus, almost at his own expence, accommodates travellers with decent lodgings.

Dalmally is a fine situation for an inland town. The adjacent country is partly arable, and abounds in cattle, sheep, timber, and lime-stone. It is watered by two considerable streams, which, at the distance of two miles, fall into Loch Awe, a fresh-water lake, above twenty miles in length, that might, at no great expence, be opened to the Western Ocean, near Crinan, the intended course of a navigable canal, to shorten the passage into the Clyde. Dalmally has also the advantage of roads of communication in every direction.

From Dalmally to Bunawe, the distance is twelve miles ; seven of these are carried along the north side of Loch Awe, which, at the north end, is triangular, and ornamented with several woody islands. On one of these islands stands Kilchurn-Castle, a considerable pile, falling to ruins. On another island are the vestiges of a fortress ; and a third was honoured with a cell or church. It is scarcely possible to do justice to the grandeur of this road. A ridge, or face of mountains, some miles in length, rises from
the

the edge of the lake to a great height, and is covered with wood, from the water to the very summit. The trees are of various species, vigorous, and many of them lofty. The road rises gradually from the water.— In some places it is cut through a declivity, almost perpendicular, and on that account, it is fenced by walls, for the security of the frightened traveller

A branch of the lake, called Pool-Awe, runs westward, and empties itself at Bunawe, into a navigable salt-water lake, called Loch Etive, where it affords a considerable fishery of salmon. Here ends the Earl of Breadalbane's estate on this part of the continent, which extends eastward to Taymouth, and three miles further. Three or four market towns would enable the numerous tenantry on this estate to increase his lordship's rent-roll very considerably.

Bunawe is a straggling village, situated at the junction of the water Awe with Loch Etive. Here an English company have long carried on the smelting business, by means of the woods in that country, and other parts of the Highlands. This business has been highly beneficial to the poor natives, who

B

find

find employment, and good wages, in the various departments of the work. The verdant fields, and other agreeable appearances on this little spot, plainly indicate the residence of Englishmen. The company have also built a pier at this place.

The road from Bunawe, by Loch Etive, to Oban is 10 miles. At Connel, four miles west from Bunawe, a chain of funk rocks crosses the lake almost from one side to the other, and exhibits at half flood and half ebb, particularly the ebb of spring tides, a most furious cataract of about ten feet high, called the Falls of Connel.

Four miles further stands the remains of Dunstaffnage Castle, a seat of the Scottish kings, previous to the conquest of the Picts in 843, by Kenneth II. and where the coronation chair was kept, till it was removed by that monarch to Scone, near Perth, where he fixed his residence, as being more central for the purpose of government. This chair remained at Scone till the thirteenth century, when it was carried off by Edward III. of England; and it is now in Westminster Abbey.

Some

Some parts of an ancient regalia were preserved at Dunstaffnage, till within the present century, when they were embezzled by the keeper's servants, during his infirm years, probably for the silver with which the articles were ornamented ; and nothing now remains, excepting a battle-axe, nine feet in length, of beautiful workmanship, and ornamented with silver. Mr. Campbell, the present proprietor of Dunstaffnage, has also in his possession, a small ivory image of a monarch sitting in his chair, with a crown on his head, a book in his left hand, and seemingly in a contemplative mood, as if he was preparing to take the coronation oath. His beard is long and venerable ; his dress, particularly his robe edged with fur, or ermine, is distinctly represented. This figure was found among the ruins of Dunstaffnage, and being consequently engraved before the conquest of the Picts, it may be considered as one of the greatest curiosities now in our island. Mr. Pennant has given an excellent representation of this figure, and also of the castle, in the second volume of his Tour in Scotland, page 354.

The castle is built upon a rock, at the mouth of Loch Etive, whose waters expand within, to a beautiful bay where ships may safely ride in all weather. Of the ancient building, nothing remains except the outer walls, which, though roofless, are still in good order.

At a small distance is a small roofless chapel, struggling against time and weather, to accompany this seat of kings through ages yet to come. Facing the chapel is a perpendicular rock, which ends abruptly, and turns suddenly to the south-east. The words of any person who stands in a certain direction under the rock, are singly and distinctly echoed back, to the astonishment of every stranger.

The situation of this regal seat was calculated for pleasure as well as strength; a proof that mankind, even in the rudest ages of society, were more or less governed by taste. The views of mountains, vallies, waters, and islands, are delightful. On the north side of Loch Etive stood the town of Beregonium, supposed to have been the capital of the West Highlands. It seems, from certain mounds, excavations, and other appearances

ances, to have been a strong fortress, to prevent invasion, or to secure a retreat, as occasions might require. At present this district is ornamented with several seats, particularly those of Duncan Campbell, Esq. of Lochnell, and John Campbell, Esq. of Airds.

Facing Dunstaffnage is the country of Upper Lorn, a beautiful peninsula, bounded by Loch Etive on the south, and the Linnhe Loch on the north, which is navigable as high as Inverlochy, now Fort William, where stood another seat of the Scottish monarchs; but the present edifice is thought to be of later date.

Being now arrived on the western shore, I began, at Oban, to investigate with more than usual minuteness, the most eligible situations for villages or fishing stations. I mean, in the subsequent detail, to speak of these stations exactly in the order in which they fell under view, during the course of my cruises and journies. I propose, afterwards, to arrange them geographically, from south to north, as they appear on the map.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE
WEST HIGHLANDS AND HEBRIDE ISLES.

THE west coast of Scotland, or, as it is usually called, the West Highlands, is washed by the Atlantic, and extends two hundred and thirty-four miles * in a direct line from the Mull of Cantire on the south,

* In the course of the narrative I speak of miles with great uncertainty. The natives compute distances by what they call Highland miles, which in fact have no standard, except hills, rivers, lakes, sounds, and capes. I have endeavoured to reduce these computations to English miles; but these calculations can only be considered as giving an imperfect idea of the real distances.

The Galic pronounciation of names of places has generally a reference or allusion to the qualities or characteristics of those places; but the Lowlanders, who vary from the original pronounciation, lose, consequently, the idea which that pronounciation conveyed. The *Moil* of Cantire, which signifies the head-land or promontory of Cântire, is pronounced *Mull* of Cantire by the Lowlanders, which has no meaning, being unknown in any language whatever. As the English mode of spelling has been chiefly adopted by geographers, and that pronounciation having become familiar to readers in general, I shall follow the common practice in this respect. I would, however, observe, that any gentleman, who is a thorough master of the Galic, might amuse himself very agreeably by drawing up a dictionary or names, giving the Galic *spelling* and derivations in one column, and the English *spelling* in an opposite column. This would

South, to Cape Wrath on the north. The promontory called the Mull, or more properly the Moil of Cantire, forms the north entrance of the Irish Channel, and lies within thirteen miles of the county of Antrim in Ireland. It also forms the west entrance into the Firth of Clyde, an inland sea, forty miles in width, bounded by Galloway and Airshire on the east.

Cape Wrath is the north-west extremity of Scotland and of Great Britain. The nearest continent to this cape is the frozen region of Greenland, on the north, and Labrador, on the west.

Between the Mull of Cantire and Cape Wrath, are situated the Hebride Islands, at very unequal distances from the main land, some being within a quarter of a mile, and others lie at the distance of sixty miles. The number of these islands has been calculated at three hundred, of which forty were supposed to be inhabited; but upon close inquiry, I have procured the names nearly of one hundred, that contain from one family to two thousand five hundred families; and
it

would become a standard in all writings hereafter, and might throw new lights upon the history, the traditions, and the songs of that country.

it is probable that some have escaped my notice.

This great line of coast, and the islands by which it is studded, are comprehended within the under-mentioned counties, viz.

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Principal Isles.</i>	<i>Small Isles.</i>
	Ilay	Taxa.
	Jura	
	Mull	Iona or Icolmkill, Columkill island, Staffa, Little Colonsay, Gometra, Ulva, Inch Kenneth.
Argyleshire.		Gia, Cara, Elen Macasken or Macasken's island, Elen Ree or the king's island, Elen more vic Charmaig or Mac-Charmaig's great island, Garvelach, Elacha-naomh or the holy island, Bealnahua or the mouth of the cave, Scarba, Longa, Shuna, Luing, Tora, Suil, Flada, a slate island, Eisdale, do. Kerera or the four fords, Suna, Lesmore or Leas-mor, the great garden, Uriska, Shuna, (off Appin) Colonsay, Oransay the island of St. Oran, Tirey or Tiri, or the country of Icolmkill (it belonged to the monastery of that island) Guna, Coll or Colla the narrow island, Canay, Rum, Muck or Muik.

<i>Counties.</i>	<i>Principal Isles.</i>	<i>Small Isles.</i>
<i>Inverness-shire.</i>	Sky	Teona, Crouilin, Egg. { Soa, Elen-oranfay, Pabbay, Scalpa, Rafay, Flodday, Rona, Bernera, Fladda, Huan, Elenifa.
		Bara, Fiaray, Fudia, Hellefay, Vaterfay, Sanderay, Pabbay, Mingalay, Berneray or Barra Head, <i>the southermost point of the Long Island.</i>
	S. Uist	- - Erisfay. Benbecula, Wia.
	N. Uist	{ Hyfkere, Elenray, Grimfay, Kirkebuft, Rona, Bernera, Boreray, Valay.
<i>Ross-shire.</i>	Harris	{ Kiligray, Enfay, Pabbay, Scalpay, Taranfay, Scarp.
	Lewis	{ St. Colm's, Great Bernera, Little Bernera, Wia-vore, Pabbay, Shiant. Longa, Elen Yew, Elen Gruinard, Elen Martin, Tanagera.
	<i>Sutherland-shire.</i>	{ Elen Handa.*

At

It is probable that the the names which terminate in *a* or *y*, are Danish; if so, they should all terminate with one or other of these letters.

In the Highlands, there are frequently two or three places having the same name, as Shuna, of which there are two in the

At the distance of fifty-four miles west from the Long Island, lies St. Kilda, which belongs to the proprietor of Harris. This is the most westerly part of Great Britain, between which and North America there is no land. About fifty miles north from the Butt of the Lewis there are two small islands called Bara and Rona, which belong to the proprietor of the Lewis. These rocks lie within three hundred and fifty miles of Iceland, a large island belonging to the king of Denmark, whose shores abound in large cod and ling, which are caught by the Dutch and other European nations, but much neglected by Great-Britain,

The aggregate extent of all these islands is nearly equal to Wales, or the great county of York. The face of the country, the produce by sea and land, the language, manners, and dress of the people, are similar in those respects to the opposite coast of the Highlands ; but the timber is nearly exhausted.

The natural produce of the West Highlands by sea and land, including the islands, are fish
of

the same county. Muck, Rum, and Canay, are placed erroneously in the maps as lying within the shire of Inverness, instead of Argyleshire.

of endless variety, inexhaustible in number, and excellent in quality. These seem to have been intended by the Author of nature as a compensation for the inclemency of the seasons, and the sterility of the soil.

Of grain, this coast cannot raise, with the greatest exertions, a sufficiency for the use of the inhabitants; and of every year's produce of Barley, a third or fourth part is distilled into a spirit called whisky, of which the natives are immoderately fond.

Roots, vegetables, fallads, and common fruits, being less hurt by the rains, can be raised in any quantity. Their kail and cabbages are only exceeded in delicacy by the turnip, which, for its flavour, and the fineness of its grain, is presented raw at genteel tables, with fruits, wild berries, &c. Potatoes serve, throughout the Highlands, as a substitute for grain. A small portion of lime, or any other manure, brings forward a plentiful crop, and of a quality greatly superior to those that are raised upon richer soils; but when severe frosts set in early, as in 1782, this root is rendered totally unfit for use, and the people perish through want.

The

The culture of hemp and flax may be improved, particularly in some of the islands.

Along the banks of some of the lakes, on the main land, there are natural woods, which produce a considerable return every twenty-five years, when the timber is cut down for the bark, as well as for charcoal. Many hundred thousand acres of land might be occupied in the growth of timber, which at present lie wild, and useless to the proprietors.

Black cattle, horses, and sheep, are considerable articles in the Highlands, and it is chiefly from these that the tenantry pay their rents. The beef and the mutton, when properly fed, are fine in the grain, tender, and high flavoured. To these may be added, though of inferior consequence, venison, hare, partridge, solan geese, wild geese, wild ducks, and great variety of moor fowl, that find excellent shelter among the heather, with which the face of the country is chiefly covered.

Copper has been discovered in the Highlands, but not in sufficient quantity to defray the expence of working. Iron stone abounds in many places; and lead mines have long been wrought with success.

The

The slate of Eisdale, and other islands in its vicinity, supplies the whole kingdom of Scotland, besides many cargoes to foreign parts.

It is composed of two different qualities and colours, the dark and the light blue.—Other parts abound in slate, but the want of roads, towns, and navigation, prevent its being brought into use.

Marble, both white and variegated, is found in many parts, though from the great expence of the workmanship in some parts, and of the carriage in other parts, no other benefit of any consequence has been derived from it, than the use of it as lime, and in building the walls of cottages.

Coals are also found in different parts, but no attempts have yet been made with success, excepting in the neighbourhood of Campbeltown, where a small quantity is raised for the supply of that district. In Mull and Sky there are appearances of coal, but the vein is too thin for working. It does not however appear, that proper attention has been given to this important article; no pit has yet been dug of any considerable depth, and until this experiment is made, no just conclusion can be formed. It is now in contemplation

plation to open pits on the estate of Dunstaffnage, and on Clanronald's estate.

Limestone, shell sand, and sea wreck, are in general use for fertilizing the soil. Kelp has become, of late years, a great article of export. This vegetable is burned from the sea wreck till it becomes a liquid ; when cool, it appears a dry cinder, and, in this state, it is sold to the manufacturers of glass and soap. The Highlands, and the west coast of Ireland, produce the greatest quantities of kelp. There, the wreck vegetates, and clings around the stones of the rocky beach, till it grows to maturity, every second or third year, when it is cut down. The expence of cutting down, drying, and burning, is generally 1l. 11s. 6d. per ton ; and the price in Scotland is from 4l. to 5l. while in Ireland it is sold at 3l. owing to the latter being mixed with gravel and stones.

As the great varieties of fish which are found in the lakes, channels, and seas of the Highlands, may be considered as the grand natural staple of that country, exceeding in value all the other resources united ; and as the extent to which these fisheries may be carried is boundless, I cannot do justice to this
head,

head without bringing together in one view, such information as may give a general idea of the fisheries upon these shores. By such representation of facts, a probable conjecture may be formed, whether the exertions of the British Society, if properly conducted, be likely to answer the ends proposed at the formation of that institution.

In the *View of the British Empire* I entered fully upon these subjects, stated their various revolutions, the causes of their failure, and the best means of establishing extensive and permanent fisheries upon the seas and coasts of Great Britain. That subject begins with the history of fish, and the fisheries, some extracts from which I have given in the Appendix,

Besides the great migrating shoals from the northern ocean, as there described, our own seas and lakes abound with herrings, through a great part of the year, though not always in equal numbers. Thus the herrings, which surround Great Britain and Ireland, are composed, first, of stationary or native herrings, spawned in the British seas, and found upon the coast at all seasons.—Secondly, the mighty shoals of emigrants, or
strangers,

strangers, from the north seas, as reinforcements to the former; but whether these two divisions of herrings, the natives and the strangers, unite or blend together, is a matter of mere speculation. We only know for a certainty, that the great northern shoals are found upon the coast of Shetland about the 24th of June, when they give full employment to hundreds of foreign vessels, and thousands of people, day and night. We also know, that this body of herrings remains on the Scottish coast, though not on every part of it, till the beginning of spring, when a fresh shoal is advancing from the northern ocean towards our highly favoured shores, to incite our industry, and to supply our wants. Scotland therefore from its northern situation, and the natural movements of the herrings, enjoys, or may enjoy, an almost certain fishery during eight months in the year; a duration unknown in any other country, and which gives that kingdom a decided advantage over all the nations of Europe, but of which the natives have not fully availed themselves.

For this fishery, the West Highlands far surpasses all other parts of the kingdom in
local

local situation, the number of its salt-water lakes, and the frugality of the inhabitants. This is the grand thoroughfare, as before observed, of the western shoals. The lakes, or openings of that coast are numerous, many of them are capacious, and all of them extremely deep. Here the herrings take shelter from the turbulence of the open sea, or they are forced thither by the direction of the winds, and the incessant persecutions of the larger species of fish, who, in the eagerness of pursuit, sometimes run the herrings and themselves almost dry upon the beach.*

Next in consequence, are the WHITE FISH, which, as well as the herring, are the natives of northern latitudes, and these consequently abound in greater quantities upon the coast of Scotland, than in any other

C. part

* The herring, cod, and other fish, are driven in shoals upon the coast of Norway, by the great herring whale; and as he dares not venture within the islands, which lie in front of that shore, he remains on the back of a great sand bank about six weeks, watching for their return. In the mean time, the sharks, and the smaller fish of prey, pursue the cod and herring along shore, into the creeks and inlets, where they crowd in such numbers, that they are frequently taken up in basket or pail fulls. Sometimes they are left by the tide, piled in heaps among the crevices of the rocks.

part of Europe, the coast of Iceland and Norway excepted. These come also under two descriptions, the native, and the foreign fish, which follow the herrings from the northern ocean, through all their movements, and even into the inmost creeks and crevices of the shores. But the most certain and invariable fisheries are upon the banks, which are placed in the British seas, where the fish are collected together, and thereby fall an easy prey to the patient and ventrous seamen.

Where the tops of the banks are shallow, and covered with a barren shifting sand, which affords no subsistence, and the water from its shallowness, being generally agitated, the fish are found, in the greatest numbers, upon the sloping edges and in the pits of the banks.

Besides these banks of the West Highlands, which furnish white fish of inferior size, the main ocean, as far as European vessels have yet examined, is an almost continued fishery. Many banks have of late been discovered, and the best fishing grounds upon the old stations are now better ascertained.

The

The white fish found in those great repositories, and cured for home and foreign markets, are ling, cod, and tusk. The cod, when caught in winter and spring, is esteemed superior to the Newfoundland, which is taken in the summer only, and brings a better price at the European markets. The ling and tusk being unknown at Newfoundland, find a ready sale. The tusk is less than the cod, but superior in taste and flavour to all fish of that species,

Haddocks and whittings are found in such abundance in the lochs, as well as the main sea, that scarcely any value is set upon them in the Highlands. Lythe, a fish equal in size to a small cod, and cuddies, a fish nearly equal to the herring, swarm upon these shores, and are esteemed delicate eating by the inhabitants of every description.

FLAT FISH, as turbot, halybut, skate, soles, and flounders, are in little request, among the common people, who consequently seldom or ever attempt to fish for them.

MACKAREL come periodically, in mighty shoals; but these are also despised, though capable of being cured for exportation.

SALMON. This fish, though comparatively harmless, yet partakes of the offered bounty

which the herrings afford. Some years ago, a small body of the latter was thrown upon shore by a sudden gust of wind; the tribe of pursuers shared the same fate, among which were a number of salmon. The value of this fish was not known in the Highlands till very lately, and the fishery was much neglected.

SHELL FISH, as lobsters, oysters, crabs, clams, mussels, cockles, bring no price, and consequently incite no attention, though it is well known that some of these fish might be pickled and exported.

Besides the various species of fish above enumerated, which are suited for the table, the western coasts are stored with all kinds of CATACEOUS FISH, from whales of every denomination down to the grampus. These have lately drawn the attention of the natives on account of the oil which they produce.

The SAIL FISH, or as it is called by Mr. Pennant, the basking shark, is supposed to be a migratory fish from the Arctic Circle. They frequent the coast of Norway, the Orkney and Hebride Islands, the Firth of Clyde, the Bay of Ballishannon in Ireland, and the west coast of Wales, particularly Carnarvonshire

shire and Anglesey. They appear in the Firth of Clyde, near the Isle of Arran, in small shoals of seven or eight, but more generally in pairs, sometimes in June, and remain till the end of July, when they disappear.

Though their size is from twenty-five to forty feet in length, they are most inoffensive fish, and so tame, or so stupid, that they will suffer themselves to be stroked in the water. They generally lie motionless, on the surface of the water, as if asleep, commonly on their bellies, and sometimes like tired swimmers, on their backs.

A hot sunshine day is the best time to prosecute this fishery with success. A harpooner strikes as near the gills as possible — The fish still remains inactive, till the united strength of two men has forced the weapon deeper, when it plunges to the bottom, and strives to disengage itself, by rolling on the ground, as appears from the harpoon, which is often bent.

This effort proving ineffectual, the fish swims away with such rapidity, as to endanger the boat, to which the rope is fixed; and in this manner the fishers are sometimes em-

ployed ten or twelve hours. The liver is the only useful part, and yields, particularly in the female, from six to eight barrels of pure sweet oil, very proper for lamps, and much valued by tanners, who buy it at 3l. per barrel.

The SEAL, an amphibious animal, is found every where, and is valuable both for its oil and its skin.

The last, though not the least numerous, are the DOG FISH, the most mischievous of all the finny tribe, both to fish and nets.

After a small quantity of oil is extracted, they are dried for winter's provision, among the poorer sort of people, who give them the preference to others of far superior qualities.

Such are the treasures which these northern seas afford, a source of wealth unequalled on southern shores, and which might give full employment to the inhabitants, in the various branches that relate to fisheries, of which the Dutch reckon thirty; as fishermen, coopers, curers of red herrings, ship carpenters, block-makers, joiners, painters, blacksmiths, hecklers, spinners, net-makers, sail-cloth manufacturers, sail-makers, rope-makers, tanners, salt makers, coasters, barge-

bargemen, carriers, labourers, women, children, and old people, who gut the herrings, and wash them at the second packing.

Thus we find that the Highlands, besides supplying home demands, exports fish, black cattle, horses, sheep, timber, bark, lead, slate, and kelp; to which may be added fundry articles of less importance, as skins, feathers, oil.

The aggregate amount of these exports is surely sufficient to procure the necessary articles of grain, and various utensils in iron, steel, timber, &c. wherewith to improve their lands, extend their fisheries, furnish themselves with decked vessels, and erect more comfortable dwellings.

Such are the specific wealth and the specific wants of the Highlands. But as the value of its natural produce, by sea and land, is almost wholly absorbed by the great landholders, and by many of them spent at Edinburgh, London, Bath, and elsewhere; as the people are thus left more or less at the mercy of stewards and tacksmen, the natural resources of the country, instead of a benefit, become a serious misfortune to many improveable districts. Those who, by their

education and their knowledge of the world might diffuse general industry, and raise a colony of subjects, useful to their king, to their country, and to themselves, are the very persons who glean these wilds of the last shilling, and who render the people utterly unqualified for making any effectual exertions in any case whatever.

CRUISES AND JOURNIES ALONG THE
COAST OF THE MAIN LAND, AND
AMONG THE HEBRIDE ISLANDS, BE-
TWEEN OBAN AND CAPE WRATH.

DESCRIPTION OF ARGYLESHIRE.

ARGYLESHIRE, from whence I took my departure, extends one hundred and fourteen miles in length, from the Mull of Cantire, on the south, to the Point of Ardnamurchan, on the north, where it joins the shire of Inverness. Its medium breadth is from thirty to forty miles, except the long peninsula of Cantire, which is only from eight to nine miles. The number of inhabited islands which compose a part of this shire, amount, as before stated, to thirty-nine, of which Mull, Ilay, and Jura, are the principal.

This very extensive county is inhabited chiefly by the Campbells, Macleans, Macneils, Macdonalds; and, of these, the Campbells are the most numerous. During the
last

last war, Argyleshire raised a complete regiment of Fencibles, besides a considerable number who enlisted in the marching regiments. As this is properly a maritime fishing county, washed on one side by the Atlantic, and on the other side by the Firth of Clyde and Loch-Fine, the number of seamen drawn from thence to the Royal Navy must have been very great. Above nine hundred men enlisted or were pressed into the service in different parts of the world, all of whom were natives of Campbeltown and its neighbourhood, and had been brought up in the fishing business carried on by the herring buffes from that port.

When the projected canal shall be completed, and some villages and harbours erected, this populous county will become one of the most valuable provinces in the British empire. It abounds in black cattle, sheep, and fish, though the latter are less numerous than those on the more northern shores. Washed on both sides by the sea, deeply indented by navigable lakes and bays; having an easy communication with the fishing grounds on the North Highlands; with Glasgow, and the trading towns on the Clyde; with

with Ireland, Wales, Whitehaven, Liverpool, Bristol, and other marts on the west coast of England, we may easily conceive, that the period is at no great distance, when Argyleshire will become a great commercial county. To corroborate this opinion, I have to observe, that after a vessel gets under sail from this coast, she enters at once into the Atlantic; where she meets with no interruption till she makes the coast of America or the West-Indies. The line, therefore, which nature points out for the inhabitants, is, that of salt-making, fishing, ship-building, freights or the carrying trade; soap, and glass-making, by means of the kelp upon their shores, and sand found upon Gia Island, which is adapted for the latter.

Argyleshire has only three small towns, viz.

1. INVERARAY, the capital, which has risen to some consequence, through the exertions of the family of Argyle, who have a princely seat here, surrounded with above a million of trees, that occupy many square miles.

2. *Campbeltown*, the property of the same family, which rose entirely by the herring fisheries on the coast of the North Highlands.

3. *Bow-*

3. *Bowmore*, in the Island of Ilay, the property of Mr. Campbell of Shawfield.

Though these are sea-ports, there are stations in this county far superior, both for distant fisheries and navigation. The first and most improvable is OBAN, which lies in that part of Argyleshire, called Mid-Lorn. It has a good Highland country behind, with a free-stone quarry, Mull and other islands in front, and is of itself capacious, and sufficiently deep for the largest ships. Without, is the island of Kerera, three miles in length; between which, and the main land, is the Sound of Kerera, a good road, through which coasters and fishing vessels generally pass, between the Clyde and the fishing grounds in the North Highlands. This coast, and the island of Kerera, have also a free navigation to the white fisheries off Bara, and the herring fisheries on the north-west coast of Ireland.

A custom-house is already erected, something is done in ship building, and above twenty families have been collected together with a view to the fisheries.

But these are inferior considerations to the national advantages which may be derived
from

from this much frequented harbour and road.

Oban is formed by nature, and by a combination of favourable circumstances, for being a principal harbour, a place of trade, a central mart for the South Highlands, and the numerous islands that lie in its vicinity. Here also a Royal dock and an arsenal might be erected. It is well known, that the best designs of Government for annoying the enemy, or defending our trade and Colonies, are sometimes frustrated by means of contrary winds, which prevent the Royal fleets and transports from getting out of the harbours, or from getting round to the Land's End. It is also certain, that the enemy are informed by news-papers, and otherwise, of every equipment and motion of our ships and troops, which enables them to counteract our designs, by means of similar squadrons, or by secret dispatches to commanding officers abroad. The delays, and the loss to the nation, arising from these circumstances, must be very great; to remedy which, in a certain degree, it would be highly expedient to have an arsenal and a Royal dock-yard on the west coast of Scotland, where small squadrons

drons and transports, with troops, could be secretly fitted out, and from whence they could sail at all times of the year, and with any wind that blows. By this means, a fleet with troops might reach America, or the West Indies, before the enemy could have the smallest intelligence of the design,* which would give our fleets and armies a decided advantage in that quarter of the world.

If Government should be disposed to regard this proposal as a matter that merited some attention, I believe that Oban would be found the best adapted upon that coast. Here, and in the Sound of Kerera, a hundred sail of the line might ride, at some distance from the shore, in five to twenty-seven fathom water.† By means of this
found

* Provided that the few editors of the Scottish newspapers should remain silent respecting these equipments, till the ships had actually sailed.

† Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie was employed by Government to survey the west coast of Great Britain, from Cape Wrath to the Bristol Channel; also the coast of Ireland; which he executed with great attention, and much to the satisfaction of the seafaring people of the three kingdoms. I propose therefore to corroborate my own remarks, by extracts from what he calls “*Nautical Descriptions of the West Coast and Western Islands of Scotland, from Cantire to Cape Wrath, and the Butt of the Lewis.*”

Speaking

found, vessels have a passage to the south, and also to the north, which gives them an opportunity of sailing out with any wind, and in less than half an hour they are in the open ocean.

Next to these advantages is the happy situation of Oban, between Loch Linnhe and the Sound of Mull, on the north, and the proposed communication with the Clyde, on the south. Loch Linnhe is a large body of water, which is navigable to Fort William; from thence there is a good military road to Fort Augustus, and from thence to Fort George.

Thus

Speaking of Oban, he says, “ In the Sound of *Kereray* there is very good anchorage for ships and vessels of any size ; and it is a convenient place for vessels that are bound either northward or southward. The best parts to ride in, are, in the bay of *Oban*, and opposite to *Oban*, near *Kereray*, and between the ferry-house of *Kereray* and *Ardnacbroik*, nearest the latter, on eight or ten fathoms, without going within the bay, for it shallows fast near that shore.

“ The *Horse Shoe* is a small creek in *Kereray*, about half a mile westward of *Ardnacbroik*, in the mouth of which a vessel may ride very safe with an anchor on each side, or a vessel may lie aground within this creek, on a soft ouzy bottom.

“ In the bay of *Glatrach*, at the north east end of *Kereray*, a vessel may stop a tide on good ground on any side of the rock, which is always above water, or on either side of *Ilana-gaun*.”

Thus one fort stands on the west sea, and has an easy communication with Ireland and the west coast of England ; another fort stands in the center, at the distance of thirty-one miles ; and a third, upon the east coast, and has an easy communication with Edinburgh and England, on that side.

These forts can lodge, upon an emergency, five or six thousand men, all of whom could be conveyed from Fort William to Oban in a short time ; or should the wind blow strong from the western points, the distance by land is not very great.

Further, were recruits to be ordered from the west coast of Inverness-shire, Ross-shire, Sutherland, Sky, and other islands in the North Highlands, the Sound of Mull is the direct channel to Oban, which lies near the entrance of that sound.

On the south, the proposed canal to open a communication with the Clyde, will make the navigation for coasters, from that river, so easy, that troops might be conveyed in two days from Greenock to Oban.

Hitherto the troops have embarked at the former place, which is subject to the same inconveniencies from contrary winds, as the
Thames,

Thames, or Portsmouth. No fleets can sail from Greenock down the Firth of Clyde with southerly and south-west winds, which sometimes continue in that quarter four or five weeks ; neither can they clear the Mull of Cantire, without some hazard of receiving damage on those turbulent shores, or of being forced into a port, where they might be detained some weeks.

As I speak of these matters from a long acquaintance with that coast, and the effects of the winds on both sides of the peninsula of Cantire, I think it incumbent to state them fairly, in the hope, that sooner or later, these suggestions may prove the means of farther investigation. If any attention is to be paid to the improvement of the Highlands, and if in return, the Highlands can be rendered more useful to the state, it is to be wished, that for the sake of mutual advantage, the business may be done completely.

J O U R N A L.

HAVING given this general sketch of the south part of the West Highlands, I shall trouble the reader with such particulars of my journey and voyages northwards, as, I hope, will contribute to a better knowledge of that country and people.

When I arrived at Oban, I saw the main ocean on one side, and an extensive line of coast on the other. The first presented an almost endless groupe of islands and rocks, among which I was to cruise, amidst the rapid tides occasioned by promontories and bold shores, where the sea is pent up sometimes within the breadth of a mile, and runs with the velocity of the strongest currents.

The land exhibited one continued mass of lofty and pathless mountains, covered with heath, frequently with moss, and intersected at the bases, by large bays or lakes, called *lochs*,* which were unavoidably to be crossed in all kinds of weather, and where the navigation, owing to the sudden gusts
of

* In Ireland, these openings are spelled *loughs*.

of wind from the tops of the surrounding mountains, is often attended with danger.

During all my former journies, I had been uncommonly fortunate in escaping accidents of any kind, by land and water: Presuming on the success of these experiments, I resolved at a season far too late, to embark on a hitherto unattempted enterprise, without a vessel or boat, that I could call my own.

The first cruise was to be through the Sound of Mull, a long narrow channel, which separates that great island from Morven on the continent. A course of dry weather had encouraged a hope that I would enjoy some days, at least, of that fine season; but, on the morning when I was to take my departure from Oban, the weather was entirely changed from serenity and sunshine, to a strong head wind, attended with rain and fog. To go up the Sound of Mull, even in the most favourable season, was a dangerous experiment for a small open boat, such as Oban afforded. Two brothers, of the name of Stevenson, who are traders in that place, and to whose industry that whole

district is under great obligations, seeing my situation, readily offered to accompany me up the sound, in a new vessel of their own, lying in the bay. "No," said a person in company, "he shall not go in your boat, the Cumbras cutter shall land him safe in Mull."—"There is not such a sailer," said he, "in the whole Clyde; she can do every thing but speak; and we have thirty-six hands which no cutter in the service can equal. We take more prizes than any two of them. The smugglers fly, and skulk, and turn from her, as if the d—l was in pursuit of them. Tho'f it be an ugly day, you shall see presently, how she will tack, and lie to, in the wind's teeth."

Such a flattering invitation was very acceptable, and one of the Stevensons agreed to bear us company. We embarked in the long boat, for the cutter, which lay in a snug little bay, at the outside of Kerera. She is clinker built, lies deep in the water, and though one hundred and fifty tons burden, appears so small at a distance, that smuggling vessels are thereby decoyed into situations from whence they cannot escape.

The

The person to whom I was obligated for the passage through the sound, was Mr. Ritchie the first mate, who commanded the vessel in the absence of that terrible foe to illicit trade, Captain Crawford, who was confined by illness. The men seemed to answer the character that Mr. Ritchie had given them. They were stout, sober, and steady. They seldom swore, and they had saved, from 150l. to 300l. per man. The greatest part of them had families, for whom they had built small neat houses on the Cumbra, an island in the Firth of Clyde. Captain Crawford set the example, by building a handsome house for himself; Mr. Ritchie erected another; and in three or four years the place began to assume the appearance of a regular town.

Finding myself thus accommodated, I began to entertain a hope that chance might put a smuggling vessel in our way. My business was, however, to collect information from Mr. Ritchie, and his people, respecting the coast, the different openings or bays, the effects of particular winds upon each bay, with other nautical intelligence. Mr. Ritchie spoke very feelingly of the poor Highlanders,

and was an enthusiast for the measures that I had so often recommended. Mr. Stevenson, whose knowledge of the Highlands is very extensive, was, if possible, still more zealous, and both of them gave a proof of their sincerity, by becoming subscribers. Mr. Ritchie having twelve children, I proposed that he should take only half a share.*

We were now under sail, and had the day been fine, the numerous islands along the coast, with the various appearances of distant mountains on the continent, would have produced the most magnificent views of rude nature. Among the islands on the south, two lofty mountains called the Paps of Jura overtop the whole groupe, and are seen at a great distance from every direction. They rise in the form of a sugar loaf. The highest is nearly three thousand feet,† and

com-

* He was in mourning for one of his sons, who, with 12 other persons, was drowned in a boat, near the *Cumbras*.

† The mountains in Scotland are not so high as is generally imagined. Ben Nevis, near Fort William, though the highest in the kingdom, is only 4,273 feet above the level of the sea; and in general, the ridges of hills in that country do not exceed 2,000 feet. These compared to the Alps, the mountains of Asia, and America, are only gentle risings —

commands a most extensive prospect of the Hebrides, the north of Ireland, Argyleshire, and the Firth of Clyde. On the west, we saw the islands of Colonsay and Oransey appear as spots in the ocean. On the east, a large fertile island, called Lismore, at the mouth of Loch Linnhe, a capacious lake, and navigable for the largest ships to Fort William, which stands in the country called Lochaber.

The Island of LISMORE, thus placed between the south channel which leads to the Clyde, the Sound of Mull, which leads to the northern shores, and the Linnhe Loch, which opens a communication with Fort William, and the interior part of the Highlands, seems to merit particular attention.

This island contains 1,500 people; is above seven miles in length, by one in breadth; and being composed of lime-stone, it might be rendered the granary of that coast. Hitherto it has derived little advantage from the lime-stone, owing to the want of good peat, the neglect of timber, and still more, the duty

A 4

upon

The height of some of the mountains in Tibet, near the Mogul empire, is 8,000 feet and the height of the Andes, in South America, is 15,000 feet, being nearly three miles.

upon coals. Thus, with the advantages of navigation, in every direction, and of a soil lying upon the richest manure, the people are indigent, and frequently obliged to import meal for their subsistence. Many of them live a part of the year upon milk only. If this be the situation of a spot naturally fertile, we may easily conceive the distress of the parish, of which Lismore forms only a very small part. This parish contains, besides Lismore, the district of Appin, Duror, Glen-Co, Glen-Creran, and Kingerloch; the whole extending forty miles in length, and inhabited by five thousand people,* who are under the care of one minister and two missionaries.

At the north-east end of Lismore, there is a small island, which defends a bay, sufficiently extensive for all the purposes of fisheries and coasting business.† The benefits
of

* In giving the number of people, I always include the children.

† “ Ramsay Bay, near the east-end of Lismore, is the only
“ safe anchorage in this island; the ground is good, the
“ harbour pretty well sheltered, and the depth sufficient for
“ any ship. Take the island that shelters the harbours on the
“ larboard-hand going in, and anchor nearest the north
“ side.”

Mackenzie.

of a port and market, both to the natives of this island, and the shores upon the Linnhe Loch, must appear obvious to any person who has the map or chart before him.

After passing Lismore, we entered the narrow part of the sound, against both wind and tide; an attempt which none but Mr. Ritchie, on board the Cumbras cutter, would have thought of. Other vessels were bearing away for places of shelter. A stranger, who seemed to be an Englishman, spoke us with the trumpet, and begged that we would inform him of a safe harbour or anchoring place. Our commander answered him by the trumpet, in a very obliging manner, and the stranger steered immediately for port.

The day began to mend, and our vessel being observed by two gentlemen on the Morven side, they thought proper to launch their boat, and board us, to hear news. The curiosity of Highlandmen, when a stranger goes among them is proverbial. The lower sort generally interrogate a stranger, at the very first interview, thus: "May I ask your name, Sir?----From whence came you?----Where are

are you going.* There was, however, a very good reason for curiosity in the present case: Mr. Ritchie had thought proper to go up the sound with colours flying, which, no doubt, brought these gentlemen from home; and great must their disappointment have been, when they found that Ritchie had played a trick upon them. But he made them ample amends at a well furnished table in the cabin.

Towards evening we landed at Aros, in Mull, accompanied with our visitors; and here I began to make my observations on that island.

The first object that presented itself, was the ruins of a considerable building, situated immediately above the sea. It is called the Castle of Aros, and was once the residence of Macdonald of the Isles. At the south entrance of the sound, we had passed another ruin, upon the edge of the sea, called Castle Duart, which

✓ * The country Irish are equally inquisitive after news—
 Ask an Irishman the way to Lurgan, and he will answer, O! and is it to Lurgan you are going?" Happy in such important information, he, with great cheerfulness, adds, "O then my dear jewel, I will be after putting you in the very track of the way that will carry you to Lurgan. It is a very fine place—Was you never there before? I suppose you came last from the City of Dublin?"

which was formerly a seat of the chief of the Macleans, who wrested this island from the Lord of the Isles, and by whom one half of it was ceded to the family of Argyle, in the last century. Some miles west from Castle Duart stands the Castle of Moy, an ancient seat of the Macleans of Lochbuy.

If we are to believe the inhabitants, Mull is twenty-four Scots, or thirty six English miles in length, and nearly the same in breadth. It contains three parishes, nine places of worship, seven churches, five society schools, three parochial ditto, and seven thousand people, who are protestants of the church of Scotland.

The masters of the free schools have only 10l. per annum, and being generally old domestic servants, are not sufficiently qualified for the charge committed to them. The whole rent of the island is from 7 to 8,000l. of which the Duke of Argyle's share is said to be 4000l. Maclean of Lochbuy, of Toloisk, of Coll, and Kinloch Alin, possess most of the remainder.

Mull sends out 1,500 black cattle at 3l. per head, upon an average; some small horses,
and

and 300 ton of kelp. About two hundred deer range among the hills, but no hares.

It is upon the whole, a rough, mountainous country, covered with heath or moss; but near the shores, there is some good arable land, especially on the west side; and much more might be reclaimed, if the inhabitants were allowed coals, duty free.

Mull is much indented by capacious bays or openings, which afford the natives an ample supply of salmon, white and shell fish.

There is not, in this large island, any appearance of a regular well built village, or of manufactures, or even spinning to any extent. One half of the young women are perfectly idle, except in the harvest time, when they go to the Lowlands to shear, the earnings of which supply them with trifling necessities, to the amount of twenty or twenty-four shillings.

Combining all these circumstances; the extent of the island; the number and inactive state of the inhabitants; the want of towns, markets, ports; and the very central situation of Mull for trade and navigation, being the thoroughfare where vessels are continually passing between Cape Wrath and the Irish Channel, one market town,

town, situated on the Sound of Mull, and another on the west side of the island, would be attended with the most beneficial consequences to the proprietors, as well as to ten thousand people, who inhabit Mull and its islands, with the opposite coast of Morven and Loch Sunart.

Supposing a town to be built at Oban, and another upon the Island of Lismore, we are to look for two stations in Mull, at proper distances from these two places, and from each other. If nature should also favour this distribution of stations, both with regard to distances, and the qualifications of harbours, the business, so far as it relates to situation, seems to be decided.

The lochs and bays in Mull, though numerous, are not in general very good ; they are either too shallow, or too open, and therefore unsafe for vessels to run into, during stormy weather, or when the tides are low.

One of the most celebrated, and most frequented bays in the Highlands, lies, however, near the north end of the Sound of Mull, and is called Tobirmory, which signifies the Well of the Virgin Mary, from a little spring that is shown to strangers, and of whose qualities

ties

ties many wonderful stories have been told.

The bay of Tobirmory is sufficiently capacious for a number of the largest ships.* It is sheltered by the island of Calve, which stretches along the entrance, and leaves a passage at each extremity. At present the northern passage only is navigable, which is a great defect in this bay, and might be easily remedied, at least, for the navigation of coasting vessels, by removing some great stones that choak up the south passage.

The north entrance was once fortified; of which some vestiges are still visible. After the defeat of the Spanish armada in 1588, the scattered remains of that fleet, or at least
a part

• “ *Tubermoray Harbour* is a very fine place for large ships;
“ for it is sheltered from all winds, the ground good, and
“ the depth moderate. Large ships may anchor any where
“ above a cable’s length from the shore. Small vessels may
“ ride more commodiously on the west side, about a cable’s
“ length eastward of the southmost house.”

Mackenzie.

Mr. William Sacheverel, an Englishman, who in the last century lay some time in this bay, superintending the divers employed on the wreck of a Spanish man of war, says, that for its size, it is one of the finest and safest ports in the world; covered by the woody Island of Calve, surrounded by mountains, shaded with trees, and the cascades of chrystal water rolling over the rocks, form altogether a scene equally pleasing and romantic.

A part of them, made a desperate attempt to return home, by going round the north of Scotland, to Cape Wrath, and from thence southward through the narrow seas of the Hebrides. One of these ships called the *Florida*, was blown up by a Mr. Smollett of Dunbarton, near this fort, where a part of the hull still remains. When I was at this place, a fleet of thirty sail of herring buffes from the south, was driven into the bay, towards the evening, by a strong gale of wind, none of whom were to be seen next morning. They had heard that herrings were in the north, and every vessel crouded sail at the break of day for that quarter.

The harbour of Oban is so strongly sheltered by nature, that a small battery placed at each opening, could defend it completely against any number of cruisers. By this means any quantity of timber, naval stores, provisions, &c. might be lodged in perfect safety, which would prove a considerable relief to shipping in general, and to the Highland coast in particular. This place is also happily supplied with excellent water, abundance of turf immediately in its vicinity, and freestone at a convenient distance upon the

the opposite coast of Morven, near the small harbour of Loch Alin.

The shore around this bay is the property of the Duke of Argyle, and John Campbell, Esq. of Knock, in Mull.

From this place I crossed over to the north-west side of the island, where I found some excellent corn fields, and good pasturage. Here I embarked with Mr. Campbell, in a boat of twelve or fourteen tons, and coasted along the west side of Mull, which is deeply indented by two great bays, or lakes, and abounds in islands. We passed the famous island of Staffa about six o'clock in the evening; and kept off and on for some time, that I might have a view of the entrance of Fingal's Cave, and the majestic pillars which compose that noble arch. There is generally a surf, or swell of the sea, at this place, which utterly precludes all possibility of entering the Cave, except in very calm weather. This was the case when we made the island, which, with the lateness of the day, prevented our landing; and we bore away southward, to a district in Mull, called Rofs; of which Loch' Laigh, or more properly, Loch Lye, is the harbour.

In

In this day's voyage, we crossed the great opening called Loch Tua, and had a distinct view of the islands which lie in the mouth of it, and the little island of Inch Kenneth, where Dr. Johnson was hospitably entertained by Sir Allan Maclean, who is now dead.

Next appeared Loch Scridan, sometimes called Loch Levin; which we crossed in the dark; and got, with difficulty, into the small bay of Loch Lye, which is situated near the entrance of the former.

Here we landed, and groped our way to a small public house, where we had the mortification to find the doors shut and the people in bed. Mr. Campbell's name, however, soon procured us admission. Any lodging on *terra firma*, was preferable to the accommodations which an open boat affords, and especially in such weather as we experienced between the 26th and 30th of July. It then blew with such violence, as to shake the corn from the roots; it broke, or cut off the tops of the potatoes, by which the growth of the root ceases; and as no storm of equal violence and duration had been remembered during a number of years, great fears were entertained for the

buffes and small craft then at sea, among the islands. * Our boat, though seemingly tossed out of the water by every wave, neither drove, nor received any material damage; a proof of the goodness of the harbour and the anchoring ground.

Mr. Mackenzie's account of this bay is less favourable,† but it is to be observed, that he speaks of bays, as he found them, in their natural state only, without describing the shelter which artificial works would afford. Thus we find, that Loch Lye might, at a small expence, be rendered a safe, commodious harbour for all vessels of ordinary size, which navigate the great outer channel between Mull and the Long Island. That a har-

* Clanronald, and Captain Macleod of Harris, were then on their passage from Greenock to the Long Island, in a fine decked vessel. When this storm came on, they run to a port, and lay snug till it abated.

† “ Loch Laigh is open to the north, near two points of the compass, and therefore cannot be reckoned a good harbour: but there is no danger in sailing into it; the ground is all clean, and toward the head of the bay holds pretty well; so that in summer it may be reckoned a safe harbour, but not in winter. The safest anchorage is near the head of the bay, on the west side of Ilan-Vaan, on four or five fathoms water.”

Mackenzie.

harbour should be formed on the west side of Mull; is evident, from the many small islands, rocks, and scars, which lie in this channel, and from the want of good harbours in those islands, as the west side of Jura, of Oransey, Colonsay, Icolmkill, Tirey, Coll, &c. Loch Scridan, near Loch Lye, is a fine harbour; but the best anchoring ground is several miles within land, and is therefore out of the course of shipping.

The country around Loch Lye is esteemed the most fruitful part of Mull, and it is, consequently, the most populous.

The sacrament was administered during my stay here, at which a very great concourse of people attended, from the neighbouring parts, and also from Icolmkill. They appeared decent in their apparel and behaviour, and had the character, from Mr. Campbell, their minister, of being quiet, well disposed people.

While I was strolling on the hills, to view the island, and the appearance of the ocean in a storm, I was kindly invited into a cottage, presented with the snuff-mill, and heard great news! viz; That the Duke of Argyle, was going to make a canal at Loch Crinan, and to build many towns in the Highlands!

Some days before this conversation, I had been informed by a man from Tirey, that the Duke of Argyle and the King were to carry on these grand works between them!

I sounded the praises of both, and told the man that the great Earl of Breadalbane, and many great lairds, had promised to assist the Duke of Argyle and the King in making the Highlands a grand country.

The storm having subsided, we left this agreeable place, which is the property of the Duke of Argyle, and sailed towards Icolmkill, which is also owned by the same nobleman.

As it would be inexcusable to pass over this island and Staffa in silence, and as I had not an opportunity of landing upon either of these celebrated islands, I shall gratify the reader, by subjoining, in the Appendix, the accurate description by Mr. Pennant, who examined Icolmkill with a critical eye, and whose accounts may always be relied upon, as well as the justness of his drawings or views, To this I shall subjoin the nervous, but less satisfactory description given by Dr. Johnson.

For the description of Staffa, we are indebted to Sir Joseph Banks, which is also given in the Appendix.

The

The delay occasioned by the storm obliged me to pass the island of Icolmkill, without landing upon it. We were now bound for Tirey; the distance exceeded twenty-five miles. Had we gone ashore on the former, in our passage to the latter, we must have remained all night, with the hazard of bad weather, or a contrary wind; by which some days might have been again lost. I therefore stretched away along the coast of Mull and Icolmkill, in the hope that a more early season would give me a better opportunity hereafter of surveying these great curiosities of nature and art.

The condition of the people on these shores, and the state of the fisheries, being indispensable subjects of enquiry, I had the pleasure to hear, that the people of Icolmkill had discovered, immediately upon their coast, a valuable white fishery; that they had just begun an imperfect trial of this fishery, and were preparing for greater exertions the ensuing season. Unfortunately, there are no harbours on this island; but if a town and port shall be built at Loch Lye, which is only five or six miles distant, this whole coast will find a market, and be supplied with necessaries.

We were now between Icolumnkill and Staffa, which, as the day was fine, we saw to great advantage. We perceived the church, and other ancient buildings of the former, very distinctly. The remains of dwellings erected above a thousand years ago, excite a degree of veneration, which, though strongly felt, cannot be sufficiently described. Staffa, on the right hand, appeared in the form of a bold rock, supported by pillars that had long repelled the fury of a turbulent ocean.

Beyond Staffa, on the north, appeared Lunga, and a number of inferior islands, among which, that called, from its form, the Dutchman's Cap, is the most distinguished. It is a lofty island, and serves as a sea mark to vessels which navigate the outer channel.

Tirey and Coll appeared, at a distance, as one island, of about twenty miles in length, having some gentle risings. There is a channel, however, between them, of more than a mile in width, and navigable with an experienced pilot. They lie south-west and north-east. Tirey is the most southerly; and here we arrived about sun-set, in a little creek, so very narrow at the entrance, that

no

no vessel dare enter it, except with moderate weather and a leading wind; yet this was the only place in the island on which any money had been expended. Here is a ruinous pier, whose dimensions are proportioned to the size of the harbour where it is built. A small vessel may lay her side to it, and the harbour or creek will contain three or four vessels of that size.

As ports where ships of burden can enter and depart in all kinds of weather, and at all times of the tide, is a matter of the greatest importance to the navigation of these kingdoms in general, and to local situations in particular, I traversed the whole coast of this island, to see if some port more capacious than the place above mentioned, could be found. After this excursion, I found no place so practicable as the Bay of Gott, or as it is called by Mr. Mackenzie, the Bay of Kirkabul.* Mr. Campbell, and other persons who have frequently entered this bay,

E 4

were

* “ In Tiri there is no safe place of anchorage; only in summer, a ship may stop on clean ground, in Travy Bay, almost any where above two cables length from the shore. Or on the west side of Kirkabul Bay, on three or four fathoms, about two or three cables length from the shore.”

Mackenzie.

were decidedly of the same opinion; but it will require a strong pier, to secure ships in all winds. The want of harbours between Mull and the Long Island has already been mentioned. The distance from Belfast Loch, at the north end of the Irishchannel, to the island of Canay, in the north Hebrides, is above one hundred and seventy miles; and from Loch Lye in Mull, on the east, to Loch Boisdale, in the Long Island, on the west, is fifty miles. Between these places there is no harbour, where vessels navigating the outer channel can enter, or lie securely, in any weather. Neither is there any lake or bay in this great space, that admits of being made a safe port, excepting the Bay of Gott, above-mentioned.

The Island of Tirey is the sole property of the Duke of Argyle, who draws from thence 1,000*l.* annually. It is nine miles in length, and of very unequal breadth; but no where above four miles, and in general scarcely two. It is a low island, composed in some parts of rocks, in others of a sandy soil, which produces a rich verdure of grass, daisies, and herbs of a fragrancy that is almost suffocating to those who are not accustomed

to it. A fifth part of the island is pure sand, which seems to be gaining yearly. About 800 acres are composed of rock and moss. A verdant plain of 1100 acres feeds 2000 sheep, and the arable lands produce 3000 bolls of grain, mostly barley; of which 500 bolls might be exported, if there were no stills for whisky. The exports of black cattle, horses, and kelp, are very inconsiderable.

Some specimens of marble have been sent to London from this island nearly of a garnet colour. The Duke of Argyle has a handsome chimney-piece of it at his house in that city.

Here are no hares or deer, because there is no shelter to protect them; neither are there, probably for the same reason, any venomous animals upon the island.

The number of inhabitants is computed at 2,200, who depend chiefly on the produce of the ground, though the coast abounds on every side with all the varieties of white, flat, and shell fish. This discovery, strange to relate! was only made in the spring preceding my arrival on the island, when two farmers realized 60*l.* in a single boat, after they had finished the daily labours of the field. This good fortune will probably rouse the
the

the industry of their neighbours ; and there can be no doubt of their success, especially as the Duke of Argyle is indefatigable in his endeavours to promote that branch upon the very extensive shores of his estate.

Having finished my observations in Tirey, I took leave of Mr. Archibald Campbell of Mull, from whom I had received much useful information respecting these islands, and the best means of improving them. I also experienced his hospitality, and readiness to accommodate me upon every occasion during the space of ten days. I took leave at the same time of the minister, and the principal inhabitants of Tirey, who favoured me with their company to the ferry, where I crossed the narrow channel to the Island of Coll.

This island is said to be fourteen miles in length, by two in breadth, though, I believe, its utmost length does not exceed twelve miles. It is greatly inferior to Tirey in fertility, being composed mostly of rock, some blowing sand, and a very small portion of arable land ; yet a number of black cattle are raised here ; of which, it is said, four hundred are exported annually. The rent of the whole island is only 700*l.* per annum,
of

of which Alexander Maclean, Esq. has the principal share. The two extremities are the property of the Duke of Argyle.

No hares, deer, or venomous animals are found on these naked rocks.

The island is said to contain a lead mine, which has not, however, been wrought. The number of inhabitants amounts to 1100, who form a part of the parish of Tirey, and are under the care of a missionary.

This island has two indifferent bays, and several small creeks for boats.* One of the

* Sir Adam Ferguson, Mr. Dempster, and another gentleman, having had a hair-breadth escape near this place, I requested of Mr. Dempster, that he would favour me with the particulars in writing, which are as follow. “ We were three
 “ in company, Sir Adam Ferguson, Mr. Guthrie, and myself; all limited in point of time, but meant to have visited the Long Island, Lewis, and Sky, before our return. In going from Staffa to Coll, we passed Coll’s
 “ House by mistake; and in making for another harbour there, our vessel struck upon a sunken rock, about half a
 “ mile from the land, and stuck there for two or three minutes; but the day being fine, the sea very calm, and the tide
 “ rising, we got the vessel shoved off the rock by the stern after a good deal of thumping on the rock. Very bad
 “ weather for two days confined us to Coll, after which we sickened of our expedition, and returned to Strontien in
 “ Loch Sunart, and then to Fort William, after sailing about from the 13th to the 23d of August. The rock is
 “ laid down, but not named in any map. My journal
 “ written

the bays, called Lochachastill, lies on the south side of the island; the other, called Loch Yern, or Loch Irin, * lies on the same side, and is more central. The entrance of the first is encumbered with rocks; the second is narrow, and the harbour within is dry at low water. Though these bays cannot

“ written at the time has this entry—Aug. 17. Thursday off
 “ Coll, about nine o’clock A. M. struck on a rock about one
 “ mile from Loch Yern in Coll. Stuck about three minutes.
 “ The captain marked this island on the map, and called it
 “ Parliament Rock. You’ll observe, we would have been a
 “ little the better for some of your persevering spirit. At
 “ the same time, this hasty and partial view of those regions
 “ gave us a better idea of the whole of that country, than
 “ those who have never seen any part of it. My opinion
 “ was strongly confirmed, that the people are industrious,
 “ the country improveable; that living by means of potatoes
 “ and fish, is very easy; and that leases to the tenants,
 “ and towns with magistracy for justice and police,
 “ and some regulations with respect to custom-house fees,
 “ clearances, &c. also roads of communication to be made
 “ by the public from the east to the west coast, will be the
 “ means of converting that country into an useful part of
 “ Great Britain.”

March 23, 1787.

• “ There is no good anchoring place in this island. In the mouth of Lochachastil, above Soay, a ship may stop in the summer-time on five or six fathom water, and clean sand, about one and a half, or two cables length from the shore.

“ In Loch Irin a vessel may stop, in moderate weather, on the east side of the island, that lies half a mile up the bay, on three or four fathoms, about the middle of that island.”

Mackenzie.

not be rendered of any utility to general navigation, they might to be so far improved as to enable the inhabitants of Coll to prosecute the fisheries.

At the head of the former bay is the seat of Mr. Maclean, where Dr. Johnson spent some days ; and here I slept in the room where that perambulating philosopher reposed himself. I too traversed the island from one end to the other, but found very little worthy of notice, excepting the melancholy devastations of the blowing of sand, which has covered some good land, and threatens more. Against this evil there is no remedy ; neither does the island admit of any considerable improvement : Mr. Maclean proposes, therefore, to draw the attention of his tenants to the fisheries, the natural business of these islands, and which would soon place the natives in more comfortable situations.

From this place I proposed to sail for Bara, the most southern part of the Long Island, and famous for the white fishery near its shores. From thence it was my intention to traverse that whole range of islands
by

by land, as far north as the Lewis. The principal islands which compose what is called the Long Island, are,

Names of the Proprietors.

Bara	Macniel of Bara.
South Uist	{ Macdonald of Clanronald, and Macdonald of Boisdale.
Benbecula	Macdonald of Clanronald.
North Uist	Lord Macdonald.
Harris	Captain Macleod of Harris.
Lewis	F. H. Mackenzie of Seaforth.

The Long Island extends 140 miles in length from Bara to the Butt of the Lewis, and about 32 miles where broadest.

The south end of this chain lies at the distance of sixty miles from the nearest part of the continent of Scotland ; and the north end about thirty miles from the main land. Of the channels which separate these islands, none can be navigated by large ships with any degree of safety, except that which separates Harris from North Uist.

These islands on the east side are generally rough and mountaineous, consequently they abound in capacious openings or bays, where all the British navy might ride securely. The west side is generally level, sandy, and fruit-
ful

ful in oats and barley.* In some of the plains there is a luxuriance of fine grass, herbs, and flowers ; but unfortunately, the sea, and sands, are making continual depredations thereon, which no efforts can prevent. The sea has, however, made retribution for its incroachments upon those fine plains, in the article of kelp, of an excellent quality, and greater in quantity than is found elsewhere amongst the Hebrides ; infomuch, that in 1784, the estate of Clanronald produced nine hundred tons.

In my voyage thither, I proposed to steer by the north end of Coll, that I might have an opportunity of visiting the island of Canay, the only small island in the Hebrides that has any claim to a village on the plan, and out of the fund of the British Society. This island is the sole property of Clanronald ; it is three miles in length, by one in breadth ; very fertile ; and contains about two hundred inhabitants, who are mostly Roman Catholics. It lies fifteen miles west from the south end of Sky, thirty miles east from
Bara

* I have been informed, that in North Uist, one-fourth peck of barley produced sixteen pecks ; seven and a half pecks produced four bolls ; and that a grain of barley in this island produces twelve ears.

Bara, and directly in the track of shipping to and from the Baltic. It is surrounded by fishing banks, and having a harbour * sufficient to contain ships of burden, such vessels as cannot make the harbours of the Long Island on one side, or Tobirmory on the other, generally run for Canay.

The distance between the south-east side of Coll and Bara, by the course I proposed to take, is a navigation of more than seventy miles, upon the main ocean. The only boat upon Coll, in which any person, except those amphibious animals the Highland fishers, would venture himself, belonged to Mr. Maclean, and had been taken to Sky by his family, who were upon a visit. In this dilemma, a venerable old man offered, with a degree of frankness that I little expected, to carry me in his vessel to Bara, or wherever I might think proper to go; not only so, “but faith,” said he, “I can introduce you to any family in the
 “Long Island, for every body knows Wil-
 “liam Macdonald, who has been a fisher
 “these five and forty years, and was always
 “respected.

• “The harbour of Cana is small, but pretty well sheltered, and commodiously situated for vessels bound either northward or southward; and on that account is more frequented than any of the harbours in that neighbourhood.”

Mackenzie

“ respected by the first lairds in the High-
 “ lands.—I saw your book,” added he, “ in
 “ the Isle of Sky : O ! how you have
 “ trimmed that ***** ! *He* talk
 “ of fishing ! he knows more about cus-
 “ tom-house fees, and how to harrafs indus-
 “ trious men who toil at sea, throwing out
 “ his gibes by a good fire side, with the wine
 “ bottle before him. If you can be ready
 “ to go to-morrow morning, we’ll get out
 “ with the ebb tide ; our harbour is none
 “ of the best, but leave that matter to old
 “ Macdonald, who knows it weel.”

This old man commenced herring fisher in
 1742, and by his indefatigable attention,
 and great experience, realised 7000*l.* a much
 greater sum than any person in the west of
 Scotland had acquired by that profession
 only. He had in latter times, four good sail-
 ing vessels, with which he went to the fishing
 every season ; and he became so well acquainted
 with the appearances of the approach of the
 herrings at one loch, and of their departure for
 another, that he was often successful, when
 other vessels went away empty. He had
 also acquired a more perfect knowledge of
 the coast of the Highlands than any person
 living.

living, excepting Mr. Mackenzie, who founded the whole of it.

Being thus a complete master of the fishing trade, and of the very hazardous navigations of these seas, he became at last a guide to the whole bus fleet, in whatever related to sailing, fishing, curing, and the markets. "When I came out of any loch," said he, "they used to say, There goes Macdonald, let us weigh our anchors, there's nothing more in this place for us. Then the swiftest among them would try to keep up with us, but we scudded away like birds, and laughed at the best of them. I have seen fifty sail crowding after us, as if they had been in pursuit of the Monseers. Then I hauled down a sail to give them time to bear up, for they had as good a right to the herring as myself: I showed them the way, as if they had been my own children.—But I should not speak of children; I have been ruined by my children. My two daughters married two brothers, who dabbled too far in the American trade, and were often obliged to me for assistance. At last, by cautionary, and by money advanced them

" at

“ at different times, I lost every shilling;
 “ was put into prison; and am now obliged,
 “ at the age of seventy years, to go to sea
 “ again for a poor livelihood. The laird of
 “ Boisdale, good gentleman, has let me have
 “ a small vessel for 100l. though worth 200l.
 “ which I am to pay when I am able. I
 “ take a freight, or any thing that offers.
 “ But I am now too old for this business;
 “ an arm chair would be more agreeable.”

This being the history of poor old Mac-
 donald, he is always a welcome guest at the
 seats of hospitality in the Highlands; and
 here I found him in Mr. Maclean's house,
 where he enjoyed all the conveniencies of
 one of the family.

His vessel being a good sailer, and in good
 condition, I embraced the opportunity, and
 agreed to embark with him at five in the
 morning. The night being very boisterous,
 a less determined passenger would have made
 that circumstance an excuse for spending an-
 other day with Mr. Maclean. The morn-
 ing proved coarse and hazy, attended with
 rain. Mr. Maclean insisted on my drinking
 tea before I went on board; favoured me
 with his company to the shore, and sent two

of his people to assist in working the vessel out.

Mr. Macdonald was now in his proper element. His station was at the helm. The morning was squally, and we were surrounded with detached rocks, some above, and some under the water. His eyes, keen as those of an eagle, were every where; and his tongue never ceased in directing the management of the ropes and sails.

After we had got fairly out, I began to look into my lodgings below, where I found a hamper filled with wild fowl, chickens, and veal, with wine, rum, sugar, tea, bread, butter, &c. “ Ay, said Macdonald, the
 “ laird would not have acted like himself,
 “ if he had done otherwise; they are a
 “ choice family. I have known his father
 “ these forty years, and a better man never
 “ lived.”

When we had got to the north point of Coll, Mr. Macdonald said, it would be hazardous to attempt Canay in an evening which seemed inclinable to fog. We therefore pushed for any harbour we could make in Rum, Egg, or Muck, which lie contiguous, and near the south end of Sky.

RUM

RUM is a considerable island, or rather one continued rock, of nearly thirty miles in circumference. It is the property of Mr. Maclean of Coll ; contains 300 inhabitants ; grazes cattle and sheep ; pays 200l. rent annually ; but has neither kelp, free-stone, nor lime.

MUCK belongs to Donald Maclean, Esq. is nearly two miles in length, by one in width. It is mostly arable, and exports some barley, oats, potatoes, and cattle. The number of people amount to 253, who pay 200l. of rent, exclusive of twenty tons of kelp, every third year.

EGG is the property of Mr. Macdonald ; and is considerably larger than Muck, but not so fruitful. In these islands there are some anchoring places, but no good harbours.

The course we took lay between Rum, on the left, and Egg and Muck, on the right. We had perceived all these islands, at intervals, through the day ; but when we advanced near them, they totally disappeared, with every object excepting the water immediately around us.

Mr. Macdonald took the charge of the helm, and steered by means of the compass, through the channel between Rum and Egg, which is only five miles across. We sailed some time in this course, expecting every moment to see land; but we remained wrapt up in impenetrable darkness. Our only guide was the compass, and a distant sound of waters. Our crew consisted of Macdonald and two men; of whom, Macdonald and one of the men were so deaf, that they could not hear these sounds. The other sailor and myself were therefore to form conjectures, and to make our report to Macdonald, who was looking anxiously around him for land. "We are out of our course," said the sailor; "we are in the open sea; I hear the swell of the Atlantic." Differing in opinion from this person, I suggested to Macdonald, that we must be near the breakers upon one or other of the islands. The old man kept up his spirits, but thought it prudent to go with very little sail. Night began to approach, and we had no prospect of seeing either the moon or stars.

Of all situations, that of being among a groupe of islands and rocks, in a foggy night,

is the most dreaded by seamen. When out in the main ocean, though it should blow an hurricane, the vessel has a chance of weathering it, because there is sea-room, as they term it, and no danger to be feared, excepting from the violence of the winds, which a good vessel, skilfully wrought, generally eludes. Among islands, as those of the Hebrides, where every large island has near its shores, a number of little ones, and each of these being generally studded with rocks, there is danger, on every side, of being driven by the winds, or drawn by the tides, upon breakers or shoals. Such were the prospects before us, when Macdonald called out, "Land, land!"

The fog had begun to subside on the summits of the island of Rum, which soon became so visible, that no doubt remained of our situation. The sounds we had heard proceeded from the breakers, and the falls of water from the mountains. Finding ourselves under impending rocks, of prodigious height, we steered to a proper distance, and got safe into the only road upon this bold coast, called Loch Skrefort.

Here we landed, at a small village, in a situation not unpleasant. The people were
all

all busy in packing herrings for their winter provision ; and more might have been cured, if they had been provided with salt. Mr. Maclean, the proprietor of Coll, informed me, that he was determined to give the inhabitants of that island every assistance for promoting the fisheries. I hope he will extend his benevolent endeavours to this bay also, by erecting a small key, and supplying the people with salt and casks, for which they would pay ready money. By means of this aid, they would furnish all the inhabitants of the island in herrings, or white fish, through the whole year. *

At

* Dr. Johnson did not visit this island, but had his information from Mr. Maclean, the proprietor, and it may therefore be supposed to be authentic. “ The horses,” says he, “ are very small, but of a breed eminent for beauty. Coll, not long ago, bought one of them from a tenant, who told him, “ that as he was of a shape uncommonly elegant, he “ could not sell him but at a high price ; and that whoever “ had him, should pay a guinea and a half.” “ There are in Bara,” says the Doctor, “ a race of horses yet smaller, of which the highest is not above thirty-six inches.

“ The inhabitants are fifty-eight families, who continued Papists for some time after the Laird became a Protestant. Their adherence to their old religion was strengthened by the Laird’s sister, a zealous Roman Catholic, till one Sunday, as they were going to mass under the conduct of their patroness,

At this place, I was informed that the herrings were in Loch Urn, which was said to be crouded with buffes and Highland boats.

The tidings of a capital prize in the lottery could not have produced greater pleasure than this intelligence. I deferred my voyage to Canay and the Long Island, in order to enjoy *the sight*, in Loch Urn; and to learn, upon the spot, if all the complaints that I had heard, were well grounded. Besides personal information from the proprietors of herring buffes, in the ports of the Clyde, I had received sundry papers, stating, that the herring fisheries in the Highlands were greatly obstructed by the natives, who, in the night time, cut the nets, and stole or cut the buoys which belonged to the buffes; that to these, and other irregularities, were owing, in some measure, the bad success of the fisheries of late years; that the evil was

increasing

patroness, Maclean met them on the way, gave one of them a blow on the head with a yellow stick, I suppose a cane, for which the Erse had no name, and drove them to the kirk, from which they have never since departed. Since the use of this method of conversion, the inhabitants of Egg and Canna, who continue Papists, call the protestantism of Rum, the religion of the *yellow-stick*."

increasing daily, and unless a remedy should be devised, many industrious persons would be driven out of the trade.

Mr. Macdonald had been bound for the fisheries, with a view of a freight of herrings, and being thus equally disposed for the voyage, with myself, we set off next morning in high spirits. The day was remarkably fine, which afforded most extensive and beautiful views of the before-mentioned islands, on the south; the coast of Sky on the north; and the main land of Scotland on the east. We coasted the whole day, along the fine sloping edges of Sky, particularly that division of this great island, called Slate, which is separated from the continent by a channel of only five or six miles. Slate is a good corn and pasture country, very populous, and ornamented by several neat white houses, that are inhabited by respectable tacksmen. It is one of the most agreeable situations in the Highlands, for the residence of a gentleman. It produces grain; raises cattle and sheep; the hills abound in deer and wild fowl; the sea in all the varieties of fish. While these gratify the appetite, the views of magnificent hills, of seas, and of vessels passing

passing continually to and from the north, please the imagination.

In this day's voyage, we observed a number of Highland boats, with four oars, and containing, generally, six or seven men.— They were returning from the fishery in Loch Urn to the south coast of Sky. The wind being contrary, these poor people were forced to labour at the oars from ten to twenty, or twenty-five miles, before they could reach their respective huts. They take the oars alternately, and refresh themselves now and then with water, though generally in a full sweat. They sing in chorus, observing a kind of time, with the movement of the oars. Though they kept close upon the shore, and at a considerable distance from our vessel, we heard the sound from almost every boat. Those who have the bagpipe, use that instrument, which has a pleasing effect upon the water, and makes these poor people forget their toils.

They were returning to their families, with their little captures of herrings, or with what they were able to buy, and with a very disproportioned quantity of salt, which, in the fishing season, is generally above their abilities

abilities to purchase, and sometimes it cannot be procured at any price. For these herrings, the value of which might not, upon an average, exceed fifty shillings per boat, six or seven men must have been from home a week or ten days, in moderate weather, and double that time had the weather been stormy, with contrary winds. If successful, they do not repine at the loss of so much time, the fatigue which they have gone through, or the dangers to which they have been exposed, in navigating the main ocean with boats, not much longer than a London sculler, and many of them, called Norway skiffs, about that size. But when, after all these delays, toils, and hazards, they return without herrings, which is often the case, the disappointment to their half-starved families is easier to be conceived than expressed, and they have the same work to perform again, as soon as herrings are heard of, within the distance of fifty miles. Even then, disappointment sometimes follows; the report may have been false, or the herrings may have disappeared before the people, struggling with contending elements, could have reached the fishery. If, at the same

same time, these people should be thus compelled to wander from place to place, upon the turbulent ocean, through positive necessity, arising from the immediate want of subsistence, or from the urgent calls of those by whom they had been supplied upon credit, with meal and necessaries, they must, when the fishery fails, dispose of their property, and shift every one for himself; some in the Lowlands, and others to incessant labour, in the wilds of America.

As we advanced towards the loch, the number of boats that were returning in every direction, plainly announced the departure of the herrings.

About sun-set, we cast anchor in an open road, at the mouth of the loch, and seeing a decent looking house, with fundry huts, at some distance, Macdonald and myself bent our way thither, as if certain of a good reception, of comfortable lodging, and a whole budget of news. When we got to this place, a dead silence pervaded the whole village; the windows and doors of the principal house were shut; we knocked in vain, nothing that had life was seen or heard from any quarter. Macdonald, who pretended to a thorough

rough

rough knowledge of the country and people after having explored every hut and corner, declared, that he had never met with such a circumstance; but in our return to the vessel, we were informed by a transient traveller, that the people of the village had just gone to the shielings.* By him also we learned, that there had been a good take of herrings, and great disturbances between the bus-men and the Highlandmen, which, he said, *had driven the herrings out of the loch.*

With the help of a blanket, I made a shift to pass a night on board, accompanied by a whole corps of those nocturnal disturbers of the peace, called light infantry. Next morning proved fine, and by five o'clock we were under sail, with a head wind. This did not, however, prevent us from working up the loch, by tacking from side to side; which afforded me a complete view of the tremendous mountains that bound this noble water. In some parts, the surface was covered with a coarse grass, mixed with heath; in others, with woods that seemed to have been

* Huts, or dairy houses, among the mountains and moors, where the people go in good weather, to make butter and cheese.

been stripped of their best timber. The mountains, as we advanced, increased in height, and new woods appeared. At length we cast anchor, about ten o'clock in the morning, in a small road on the north side, called Arnisdale, where we found a most welcome reception from Mr. Macleod and good Madam Macleod.*

This gentleman is about eighty-six years of age, and Mrs. Macleod is turned of seventy. Here I met with that kind of civility and attention which I had often experienced; and finding myself thus agreeably accommodated, I made this house my head quarters, while I was taking a survey of the loch, and the fisheries. During a short acquaintance of three days, I had contracted a friendship for old Macdonald, which I felt pretty sensibly on parting from him at this place. If his sons in law, who are again in business, should shew no dif-

“ I shall never forget the hospitality of the house,” says Mr. Pennant, vol. ii. page 342. “ Before I could utter a denial, three glasses of rum, cordialized with jelly of bilberries, were poured into me by the irresistible hand of good Madam Macleod. Messrs Lightfoot and Stuart sallied out, in high spirits, to botanize ; I descended to my boat to make the voyage of the lake.”

dispositions to maintain, in a decent competency, the man whom their indiscretions have reduced to the greatest poverty, I hope that the traders in Greenock, and particularly those concerned in fisheries, will raise a small fund, by means of an annual subscription, and to which the writer of these sheets will chearfully contribute.

DESCRIPTION OF INVERNESS-SHIRE.

BEING now in the county of Inverness, I shall, agreeably to my plan, give the outlines of that very extensive district.

There are three northern counties, viz. Inverness, Ross, and Sutherland, which extend from sea to sea: The medium width is seventy miles. Mountains, rocks, and moss, compose the greatest part of these counties: but Nature has made ample amends for the poverty of the soil, in the great abundance of fish that are found on, or near the eastern as well as the western shores of this division of our island.

The west coast of Inverness-shire extends from the point of Ardnamurchan on the south, which divides it from Argyleshire, to Loch Duich on the north, by which it is divided from Ross-shire. It is indented between these boundaries, by several bays or lakes, as Loch Kintray, Loch Moidart, Loch Aylort, Loch Nanua, Loch Nagaul Loch Nevish, Loch Urn, and the Bay of Bernera.

The herrings are found occasionally in all these waters; but Loch Urn is the only regu-

lar fishing station to which the herring buses resort annually, from the south. But if the continent be deficient in this respect, the islands which form a part of Inverness-shire, sufficiently abound in excellent repositories of fish, in all the varieties known in the northern seas. These islands, being situated in the main ocean, between Cape Wrath and Ireland, lie consequently in the very track of the annual migrations that pass towards the Irish shores, every year, after the month of June. The cod and ling caught on, or near these insular shores, are also more numerous, and of a larger size than those upon the main. The names of the inhabited islands which compose a part of this shire, are given in page 25, making in the whole forty-four; of which Sky, Harris, North and South Uist, are the principal.

This great county is inhabited chiefly by Macleods, Macdonalds, Macphersons, Mackintoshes, and Frasers; of whom the Macleods are said to be the most ancient possessors on the west side. It furnishes a regiment of fencibles to every war, and a still greater number of men to the marching regiments.

IN-

INVERNESS, which stands on the eastern coast, is the capital; and though inconsiderable, it is the only town in that county. It was formerly a place of great trade with Norway, the Baltic, and the East Country. Its exports were chiefly grain, fish, beef, and skins. It fell into decay, but is again beginning to flourish.

The territorial produce of these Highland counties are so similar, that it is unnecessary to repeat them. They consist, as before observed, of small black cattle, horses, and sheep; from the sale of which the farmers pay their rents, and supply themselves with meal through great part of the year.

JOURNAL.

ONE of the most entertaining fights at Arnisdale, was the playing of salmon within a gun shot of the shore. They had come into the lake with the herrings, and though a great number had been caught by Mr. Macleod's people, at the mouth of a river, near his house, there seemed to be no diminution of their numbers: but it may be supposed, that every fish partook of the enjoyment

which leaping out of the sea, in a fine sunshine day, afforded.

The next scene was from eighty to one hundred herring buffes, packing and curing the gleanings of their late captures. Towards the upper part, the loch is divided into reaches or sections, and in the very uppermost of these, the herrings are usually caught in sixteen fathom water. The entrance into this pond is very narrow, and so shallow, that it may be forded at low water. In Sweden, the fishers block up these inner ponds, by means of strong nets, properly disposed at the entrances, and thus prevent the herrings from getting out at full tides. But the Scots fishers reject this rational method; and the consequence is, a scene of war and confusion, in which the buffes generally loose their nets and buoys, besides their chance of herrings, which are driven away by the number of vessels, boats and nets, that fill every space, in these confined waters. They fish in the day time, and some persons have been seen driving the herrings into the nets with their oars. They frequently intermingle their nets, and are obliged to cut them with knives before they are separated.

The

The shore was covered with little hovels, or tents, which serve as temporary lodgings to the natives, who flock to these fisheries, and who, in their turn, were full of complaints against the bufs-men. This year Mr. Macdonald junior, of Barrisdale, a gentleman of great bodily strength, and who is both loved and feared in this loch, attempted in vain to preserve peace and good order.

By him I had an invitation to his father's house at Barrisdale, a pleasant little bay on the south side of the loch. This gentleman had been in the last rebellion, was taken prisoner, and confined nine years in the castle of Edinburgh, from which he was relieved through the intercession of friends. He lives in silent retirement, upon a slender income, and seems by his appearance, conversation, and deportment, to have merited a better fate. He is about six feet high, proportionably made, and was reckoned one of the handsomest men of the age.

He is still a prisoner, in a more enlarged sense, and has no society, excepting his own family, and that of Mr. Macleod of Arnisdale. Living on opposite sides of the loch, their communications are not frequent.----

The south side of this water is the property of Macdonald of Glengary; and the north side, which seems to be the most valuable, is the property of major general Macleod, the chief of that name, who is now in the East Indies.

In order to preserve the trifling crops of grain that are raised here, the corn is carried, in wet weather, and as soon as it is cut down, into barns built with wicker, where it is dried by means of the lifting air.

I perceived in Mr. Macleod's garden prodigious quantities of apples, pears, gooseberries, raspberries, strawberries, currants, and most excellent vegetables.

Though Loch Urn has a capital herring fishery, it has no other recommendation as a proper station for a town. The hills rise to a great height on both sides, and all intercourse with the inland country is nearly cut off; consequently there are few inhabitants on this water.

From Loch Urn I was accompanied in a boat, by a part of Mr. Macleod's family, to Bernera, in Glen Elg, a pleasant country, inhabited by 900 people, having a church, a manse, a public house, with a groupe
of

of mean huts, and the most miserable looking people that I had seen.

The valley behind is comparatively luxuriant, and finely watered by a copious stream, where there is a salmon fishery. Here, in 1722, were built two houses, containing 24 apartments, for the accommodation of 200 foldiers. These buildings were made, it is said, a notorious job; and their present ruinous state, in so short a time, seems to confirm that assertion.

Here I was entertained by the commanding officer, and his whole garrison. The former was an old corporal, and the latter was the old corporal's wife: the entertainment, snuff and whiskey.!

There is a military road from these barracks to the east side of the kingdom, by Fort Augustus, distant forty-three miles; and from thence to Inverness, the distance thirty-two miles.* This is the last military road across the kingdom, between the east-

G 4

ern

* By this road, though one of the most rugged in Great Britain, the celebrated Doctor Johnson passed from Inverness to the Hebride Isles. His observations on the country and people are extremely correct, judicious, and instructive.

Speak-

ern and western seas. From thence northward to the Pentland Firth, the distance is from

Speaking of the castle of Inverness, where it is supposed, Macbeth destroyed his royal master, he says, " Here is a castle, called the castle of Macbeth, the walls of which are yet standing. It was no very capacious edifice ; but stands upon a rock so high and steep, that I think it was once not accessible, but by the help of ladders, or a bridge.

" We were now to bid farewell to the luxury of travelling, and to enter a country upon which, perhaps, no wheel has ever rolled. At Inverness, therefore, we procured three horses for ourselves and a servant, and one more for our baggage, which was no very heavy load. We took two Highlanders to run besides us, partly to show us the way, and partly to take back from the sea side the horses, of which they were the owners. One of them was a man of great activity, of whom his companion said, that he would tire any horse in Inverness: Both of them were civil and ready handed. Civility seems part of the national character of the Highlanders.

" Near the way, by the water-side, [Lochness] we espied a cottage. This was the first Highland hut that I had seen ; and as our business was with life and manners, we were willing to visit it. To enter a habitation without leave, seems to be not considered here as rudeness or intrusion. The old laws of hospitality still give this licence to a stranger.

" When we entered, we found an old woman boiling goat's flesh in a kettle. She spoke little English ; but we had interpreters at hand, and she was willing enough to display her system of œconomy. She has five children, of whom none are yet gone from her. The eldest, a boy of thirteen, and her husband, who is eighty years old, were at work in the wood.

from eighty to ninety miles, where no foldier ever appeared for the purpose of making roads, excepting

wood. Her two next sons were gone to Inverness to buy meal, by which oatmeal is always meant. Meal she considered as expensive food, and told us that in spring, when the goats gave milk, the children could live without it.

“ With the true pastoral hospitality, she asked us to sit down and drink whiskey. She is religious, and though the kirk is four miles off, probably eight English miles, she goes thither every Sunday. We gave her a shilling, and she begged snuff; for snuff is the luxury of a Highland cottage.

“ Early in the afternoon we came to Anoch, a village in Glenmorison of three huts, one of which is distinguished by a chimney. Here we were to dine and lodge, and were conducted through the first room, that had a chimney, into another, lighted by a small glass window. The landlord attended us with great civility, and told us what he could give us to eat and drink. I found some books on a shelf, among which were a volume or more of *Prideaux's Connection*. This I mentioned as something unexpected, and perceived that I did not please him. I praised the propriety of his language, and was answered that I need not wonder, for he had learned it by grammar. By subsequent opportunities of observation, I found that my host's diction had nothing peculiar. Those Highlanders that can speak English, commonly speak it well. By their Lowland neighbours they would not willingly be taught: for they have long considered them as a mean and degenerate race. These prejudices are wearing fast away: but so much of them still remains, that when I asked a very learned minister in the islands, which they considered as their most savage clans?—*These*, said he, *that live next the Lowlands.*”

“ Some

excepting a small party, some years ago, near Loch Maree, which road they did not complete.

The

“ Some time after dinner we were surprised by the entrance of a young woman, not inelegant in either mien or dress, who asked whether we would have tea. We found that she was the daughter of our host, and desired her to make it. Her conversation, like her appearance, was gentle and pleasing. We knew that the girls of the Highlands are all gentlewomen, and treated her with great respect, which she received as customary and due, and was neither elated by it, nor confused; but repaid my civilities without embarrassment, and told me, how much I honoured her country by coming to survey it. She had been at Inverness to gain the common female qualifications, and had, like her father, the English pronounciation. I presented her with a book which I happened to have about me, and should not be pleased to think that she forgets me.

“ We gained so much the favour of our host; that, when we left his house in the morning, he walked by us a great way, and entertained us with conversation, both on his own condition, and that of the country. His life seemed to be merely pastoral, except that he differed from some of the ancient Nomades in having a settled dwelling. His wealth consists of 100 sheep, as many goats, 12 milk cows, and 28 beeves, ready for the drover.

“ From him we first heard of the general dissatisfaction which is now [1773] driving the Highlanders into the other hemisphere; and when I asked him whether they would stay at home, if they were well treated, he answered with indignation, that no man willingly left his native country. Of the farm which he himself occupied, the rent had, in twenty five-years, been advanced from five to twenty pounds,

* The book which the Doctor "happened to have about him" was a copy of "Clerk's Arithmetic"! some Account

The bay of Bernera is open, and exposed to southerly and westerly winds, but it is fortunately

pounds, which he found himself so little able to pay, that he would be glad to try his fortune in some other place; yet he owned the reasonableness of raising the Highland rent in a certain degree, and declared himself willing to pay ten pounds for the ground where he formerly paid five.

“ Beyond is a valley called Glensheals, inhabited by the clan of Macrae. Here we found a village called Auknasheals, consisting of many huts, perhaps twenty, built with dry stone, that is, stones piled up without mortar. We had, by the direction of the officers at Fort Augustus, taken bread for ourselves, and tobacco for those Highlanders who might shew us any kindness. We were now at a place where we could obtain milk, but must have wanted bread if we had not brought it. The people of this valley did not appear to know any English, and our guides now became doubly necessary as interpreters. A woman, whose hut was distinguished by greater spaciousness, and better architecture, brought out some pails of milk. The villagers gathered about us in considerable numbers, I believe without any evil intention, but with a very savage wildness of aspect and manner. When our meal was over, Mr. Boswell sliced the bread and divided it amongst them, as he supposed them never to have tasted a wheaten loaf before. He then gave them little pieces of twisted tobacco, and among the children we distributed a small handful of halfpence, which they received with great eagerness. The woman whose milk we drank, seemed unwilling to take any price, but being pressed to make a demand, she at last named a shilling. Honesty is not greater where elegance is less. One of the by-standers, as we were told afterwards, advised her to ask more; but she said

nately assisted by three good bays on the opposite coast of Sky, viz. Elen Oransay, at the the

said a shilling was enough. We gave her half-a-crown, and I hope got some credit by our behaviour; for the company said, if our interpreters did not flatter us, that they had not seen such a day since the old laird of Macleod passed through their country.

“ We were told that at Glen Elg, on the sea side, we should come to a house of lime and slate and glass. This image of magnificence raised our expectation. At last we came to our inn, weary and peevish, and began to enquire for meat and beds. Of the provisions the negative catalogue was very copious. Here was no meat, no milk, no bread, no eggs, no wine. We did not express much satisfaction. Here however we were to stay. Whiskey we might have, and I believe at last they caught a fowl, and killed it. We had some bread, and with that we prepared ourselves to be contented, when we had a very eminent proof of Highland hospitality. Along some miles of the way, in the evening, a gentleman's servant had kept us company on foot, with very little notice on our part. He left us near Glen Elg, and we thought on him no more, till he came to us again, in about two hours, with a present from his master of rum and sugar. The man had mentioned his company, and the gentleman, whose name I think is Gordon, well knowing the penury of the place, had this attention to two men, whose names perhaps he had not heard, by whom his kindness was not likely to be ever repaid, and who could be recommended to him only by their necessities.

“ We were now to examine our lodging. Out of one of the beds on which we were to repose, started up, at our entrance, a man, black as a Cyclops from the forge. Other circumstances of no elegant recital concurred to disgust us. We had
- been

South entrance of the sound, distant six miles; Dunnan Roy, immediately opposite, at the distance of one mile; and Cailach Stone, at the north entrance, distant two miles.

Adjoining to the Bay of Bernera, there are forty acres of low ground, appertaining to the barracks, and consequently to the public. If a town should be erected on the edge of the bay, this land might serve the purpose of a common, or grazing park. The income arising from it at present is very inconsiderable.

There are few places in the Highlands where the benefits of a town would be more generally felt than at this place. Besides the advantages to the opposite coast of Sky, and the populous district of Glen Elg, or as it is called by way of pre-eminence, Glen More, there is another district at the distance of a mile southward, called Glen Beg, or the Little

been frightened by a lady at Edinburgh, with discouraging representations of Highland lodgings. Sleep however was necessary. Our Highlanders had at last found some hay, with which the inn could not supply them. I directed them to bring a bundle into the room, and slept upon it in my riding coat. Mr. Boswell, being more delicate, laid himself in sheets, with hay over and under him, and lay in linen like a gentleman."

the Glen, which is also fertile, populous, and watered by a fine pastoral stream that supplies the neighbourhood with salmon.

This place is famous for some remains of ancient fabrics, whose origin has baffled the enquiries of antiquarians. Two of these buildings appear in the form of circular ruins, of whose walls some feet still remain above ground. Two others are reduced to a heap of stones. They are placed in a line upon the banks of the river, on places which served for the purposes of observation, as well as defence. There are many remains of circular buildings in the Hebride Isles, as well as upon the main land of the Highlands. Their origin is attributed by some, to the Danes, and by others to the ages of the Druids.—Perceiving that the country people were demolishing these buildings for the stones, I threatened to inform the laird of Macleod, to whom this country belongs, in order that every offender might be brought to punishment. Upon hearing this, an old man observed, that an ancient prophecy was now fulfilled; for it had been said, that “whoever took a stone from those buildings, would

would meet with some terrible judgment, and never thrive thereafter."

Mr. Pennant, with his usual attention to every subject of curiosity, has given a particular account of these buildings, which, with descriptions of the famous Dordanella and other ruins, will be inserted hereafter.

Bernera, though not frequented by the herrings, is bounded, on both sides, by lochs where that fishery is stationary, viz. Loch Urn on the south, and Loch Duich on the north. It is also in the track of such vessels as chuse to pass by the inner channels to and from the north seas.

My course being northward, I had an agreeable passage through that part of the channel, called Kyle Ree, which, though no more than a quarter of a mile wide, has a depth of water sufficient for the largest ships. Here the flood tide runs at seven miles an hour; but at the lowest ebb, this strait is the usual passage where horses, and black cattle, are swam across, between Sky and the main land; for though this is the principal passage to that great island, it is not accommodated with a horse-ferry.--

When

When horses are to be taken over, they are pushed off the rock into the water. A small boat with five men attends, four of them holding the halters of a pair on each side of the boat. When black cattle are to cross the Kyle, one is tied by the horn to a boat; a second is tied to the first; and a third to the second; and so on, to eight, ten, or twelve.

After sun-set I was carried to the house of Mr. Macrae, at Ardintoul, on the south side of Loch Duich, in Ross-shire, where, though the name of John Knox sounds harsh in the ear of a Roman Catholic, I met with every civility that a hospitable family could bestow, and to which a priest of that persuasion, who happened to be there, contributed.

DESCRIPTION OF ROSS-SHIRE

THIS great county extends, as before observed, from sea to sea. That part which lies upon the east sea, and along the Firths of Dornoch and Cromarty, abounds in grain, and is very populous; among whom are many respectable families. Here are also three royal boroughs, Dingwall, Tain, and Fortrose, with the Port of Cromarty. Dingwall and Tain dispute the honour of being the head town of the county, and political controversy runs high in both of them.

But the glory of this part of Ross-shire is its waters, chiefly the Firth of Dornoch, which is navigable at full tides, for coasting vessels, above twenty miles from the sea, and for small boats, nearly twenty miles farther, towards Loch Broom on the west sea coast. Secondly, the Firth of Cromarty, a beautiful sheet of water, twenty miles in length, and where all the British navy might ride in safety. The water of Ness, also capacious and navigable to Inverness. The Beaulie, a branch of the last mentioned water.

All these waters abound occasionally in herrings,* small cod, haddocks, salmon, &c. But the greatest fishery on the continent of Scotland, and which alone has been prosecuted with success, is on the west side of Ross-shire, in these great openings, called Loch Duich, Loch Carron, Loch Kisserne, Loch Terridon, Gare Loch, Loch Ewe, Little Loch Broom, ~~and~~ GREAT LOCH BROOM, Loch Kennard, and Loch Inver, all of which may be considered as so many rich mines, to these kingdoms. It is chiefly to these waters that the bus-fleet from Greenock, Port Glasgow, Rothsay, Campbeltown, and other ports upon the Clyde, resort for herrings, in the summer, and sometimes in winter, through a very hazardous navigation of 200 miles, which forms one of the best nurseries for experienced seamen in Europe.

By means of this navigation, and the fisheries in these waters, the royal navy is supplied every war with 3000 men, at the most

* In the winter of 1786, and the beginning of 1787, the herrings were so numerous in the bay of Inverness, and in the Beauly, that any number of vessels might have been loaded; but the improvident inhabitants had neither cask nor salt. A firkin of these herrings was sent me from thence, of about 900 to the barrel, which were extremely rich.

most moderate computation; which number may, with some farther aid, and some farther regulations in the fishery laws, be extended to 10,000 seamen. If, to these, we add 2000 men for the fencibles, or the marching regiments, the importance of this county will evidently appear.

The inhabited islands decrease in number, as we advance northward: those which lie in Ross-shire are only twelve, of which Lewis is the principal. That island is equal in extent to some counties, and its white fisheries would exceed those on the coast of the main land, were they prosecuted with the same attention that is given to the herring fishery.

The principal names in this great county, are Mackenzies, Macraes, Rosses, and Monroes; of these, the Mackenzies possess two thirds of the whole lands.

J O U R N A L:

TWO or three miles from the mouth of Loch Duich, the waters divide into two branches, one of which retains the name of Loch Duich, and the other is called Loch Loung. On the former are the ruins of Castle Dounin, an ancient seat of the Mackenzies of Seaforth. Thomas the Rhymer, who lived in that country, and pretended to supernatural foresight, when he saw this castle in its glory, prophesied its downfall; that it would be covered with grass, and that the goats would feed thereon.

There seems to be a great spirit for improvements on the banks of Loch Duich, for which the soil is well adapted, and manure is near. Here is much grain, good pasturage, with many fine cattle. The loch is ornamented with a beautiful flow island, tufted with trees, which adds very much to the fine scenery around.

Having already observed, that all the waters on the west coast of Ross-shire are the seats of the herring fisheries, I have only to remark here, that though the herrings in
Loch

Loch Urn, which is but a few miles distant, are so small as to require 1,200 to each barrel, those of Loch Duich, and from thence northward to Cape Wrath, are of the size of 900 to the barrel in summer, and much larger in winter. This singularity in Loch Urn, has given rise to an opinion, that each loch has its own breed of herrings, exclusive of those left there by the shoals.

Having examined the south side of the loch, Mr. Macrae set out with me, in his boat, for Ardhill on the opposite side, which we made with considerable difficulty; but our patience was abundantly rewarded by the useful information, and good reception which we received at the mansion-house of Mr. Mac Iver, minister of that place. By means of these communications I am enabled to give the following particulars respecting two bays, on the main entrance of this water, which is the more necessary, as Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie speaks only of the loch in general.*

H3

Ar-

*“ Loch Duich lies at the north end of Kyle Ree, a narrow part of the channel between Sky and the main. It is quite well sheltered, the ground good, and being above three miles long, and half a mile broad, at a medium, is capable of a great number of the largest ships.”

Mackenzie.

Ardintoul Bay, on the south side, has a clay bottom, and sixteen fathom water, so near the shore, that vessels put one hauger on land. It is in general a safe bay, but open to north-east winds. Here is a fresh water stream, but the peat is at some distance on the mountains.

At Ardhill, there is a bay with fourteen fathom water, and good anchoring ground, but open to south and south-east winds. A key might be built on the west side of the bay, where vessels of 200 tons could lay their sides. Here is a good country, plenty of water, turf, and in the whole district 1,600 people. Both sides of the loch are the property of Seaforth; as also the districts of Kintail and Loch Elsh, which comprehend all the peninsula lying between Loch Duich and Loch Carron.

Being now consigned to the hands of Mr. Mac Iver, that gentleman, and a missionary clergyman, favoured me with their company to the house of Mr. Matheson, who lives on the north side of the mountains which divide this peninsula.

The day was fine, and we were assisted in our ascent by a smart breeze. In
climb

climbing the mountains of the Highlands, I often remarked the superior strength and agility of the natives, to my own. I have frequently been glad to sit down, all in sweat, when my friends were scarcely sensible of fatigue. They seem to be formed by nature for marches, and it is said, that in a long march, a Highland regiment will outdoe the cavalry ; but, in hot climates, they frequently fall down and expire.

The ridge which we were now crossing, presented much improveable land almost to the summit. The views, on the descent northward, were equal to those we had left ; they were composed of verdant glens, pouring their copious streams into the entrance of Loch Carron.

At Mr. Matheson's we met with captain Mackenzie of Applecrofs, who had lately returned from the East Indies, and captain Jeffries, from the same country. The whole number of persons at supper amounted to eighteen or twenty, and probably no company ever enjoyed the passing hour more agreeably.

How, or where, this numerous company lodged I did not enquire; but I believe it was

in the manner common to Highlandmen, from the days of Fingal to the present time, and founded on hospitality, or necessity, and sometimes both.

This district is agreeably intermixed with land and water, and abounds in the produce of both. Here, I embarked in a boat to make the cruise of Loch Carron, accompanied by Messrs. Mackenzie, Jeffries, and Macdonald the missionary clergyman. This loch is equal in beauty to any that I had yet seen on the west coast. The north side, which is the property of Applecros, abounds in people, and in corn fields, that slope gently towards the water.

About two thirds, from the entrance on the north side, is Slumbay, with good anchorage, but open to the north-east.* Near this place are, a church, manse, school, public-house, and corn-mill.

The herrings have forsaken this loch for some years, but it abounds in salmon, which
are

* “ Loch Carron is large, finely sheltered, and the ground very good; but the way to it incumbered with very small islands or rocks, and the entrance narrow; so that it is not to be attempted with safety by a stranger. Two or three perches, properly placed, would make the best channel sufficiently plain.”
Mackenzie.

are taken by means of a cruive placed at the mouth of a large river where they go to spawn. This practice has become very common in Scotland, and accounts for the sudden decrease of that exquisite fish. It has been compared to the good old woman who killed her hen, in order to get at the eggs all at once.

From the head of the loch there is a road to Inverness, at the distance of sixty miles, of which the first nine miles run through a populous glen. The number of people, from the entrance of the loch to the extremity of this glen, is calculated at 1000.

Many years ago, the Board of Trustees at Edinburgh purchased several acres of land at the head of the loch, and sent Mr. Jeffries of Kelso to instruct the inhabitants in spinning, weaving, &c. Many small houses were built, and a number of people were collected together, which gave the place an appearance of a populous, though detached village. The Trustees built a house and ware-rooms for Mr. Jeffries ; but the design failed, after a great sum of money had been expended in the experiment. This country is, however, greatly indebted to Mr. Jeffries for

for the example he has shewn, and the improvements he has made, in agriculture, gardening, draining, planting of trees and hedges. The spot on which he resides, and to which he has given the name of New Kelso, was composed of heath and bog; it is now divided by hedges, into square fields, and produces excellent crops, which are beheld with admiration and astonishment by the ignorant neighbourhood. So averse were these people to innovations, and to instruction, that Mr. Jeffries was forced to hire soldiers from the barracks of Bernera, for the purpose of digging, planting, and trenching. Many thousand acres of improveable land lie still buried under a bed of moss, which Mr. Jeffries, or his son, would bring into agriculture, if they had the land upon a lease of two or three lives.

From this place I crossed the hills to Loch Kisserne, a good fishing station, where I found many buffes, some of which I boarded.* The loch does not extend above two miles into the country, and is surrounded by almost

* " In Loch Kishoren there is good holding-ground, and water for the largest ships; but it is not sufficiently sheltered for

almost impassible mountains, that are supposed to contain copper mines, of which I saw some specimens, at Applecrofs. A person from England had proposed to enter into contract for working these mines, but he has lately shewn a backwardness to make the attempt, from which it is imagined, that he has laid the design aside.

The entrance into the loch is obstructed by small islands and rocks; on one of which, an inward-bound herring buss struck, in my view, but got off with the flood tide.

The BAY of PLOCK, is a commodious, safe harbour, for small vessels, and has good anchoring ground; it lies at the entrance of Loch Kisserne and Loch Carron; and here several busses were at anchor, from whence they sent their boats to the fishery in Kisserne. This place lies on the road between Sky and Inverness, by the way of Loch Carron. The hills abound in wood, but there is a scarcity of water in dry weather, to the distance

for vessels in the winter time. The best anchorage is near the head of the bay, in eight or ten fathoms; or between the island on the south side of the entry, and the point next it, on from three and a half to six fathoms." *Mackenzie.*

distance of half a mile, where there is plenty.

From the great number of people that inhabit Loch Elsh, Loch Carron, Loch Kiffene, and the opposite coast of Sky, a town on some of these shores seems indispensibly necessary. The station last described, is the most central to all these places for the purpose of fisheries, and is nearly in the general track of shipping.

I was much delighted with my discoveries on these waters; and I contemplated with pleasure, the improvements that a few years may bring forth, through the benevolent exertions of the British Society, assisted by the proprietors of the ground. The whole country, for a great number of miles, on the south side, belongs, as before observed, to Mr. Mackenzie of Seaforth; and on the north side, to Mr. Mackenzie of Applecrofs. If we may judge of their future conduct by what has already passed, there is great reason to hope, that nothing on their part will be wanting for the accommodation and relief of a very numerous people. I heard, while in this neighbourhood, two circumstances respecting

pecting these gentlemen, that merit particular notice. One of Mr. Jeffries' sons, who manages Seaforth's business, had received some proposals from south country sheep farmers, offering to take all the lands in a certain district upon lease, at double the present rent. Mr. Jeffries communicated these flattering proposals to Seaforth, and desired to know what answer he should return. Seaforth wrote him in very few lines, that " he
 " neither would let his lands for sheep pas-
 " ture, nor turn out his people, upon any
 " consideration, or for any rent that could
 " be offered."

The other circumstance relates to Applecross: That gentleman, perceiving the bad policy of servitude in the Highlands, has totally relinquished all his feudal claims upon the labour of his tenants, whom he pays with the strictest regard to justice, at the rate of seven, or eight-pence, for every day employed upon his works.

Furnished with this agreeable information, I set out chearfully for Applecross, accompanied by capt. Mackenzie, and others, in a boat rather too small for our intended voyage. Here the channel expands to the width of
 ten

ten miles at an average, bounded on one side by Sky, and on the other by the main land of Applecrofs.

In this channel are the islands of Pabbay, Croulin, Longa, Scalpa, Raza, and many rocks above water.

If our boat was small, the weather was favourable, and the sea in continual motion with fish of the whale kind. The larger ones were perceived at a distance, by means of the water which they throw into the air when they breathe, and appears in the form of cascades. They ramble about in search of the herrings, whom they devour by hundreds at a time ; but many are thrown into the air with the water, and thus have a narrow escape.

The fish nearest us, were chiefly gram-pusses, returning from Loch Kisserne, and seemed to be searching about for the herrings that had just deserted that bay. They probably considered our boat as being upon the same business, and therefore kept close by us for some miles, as their guide to the prey. Some, tumbled upon the surface of the water, others, leaped fairly out, to the distance of two or three yards. Their colours were various, transparent, and finely set off by a clear

clear fun. Mr. Mackenzie fired two or three times with lug shot, but we knew not with what effect. It is not probable that small shot will pierce through their thick bodies of fat or blubber, for we find that it requires the strength of two men to force a harpoon into the sail fish, before it reaches the vital parts.

At length our companions moved towards a small bay on the main land, from which, after a vain search, they immediately tumbled back, and directed their course to the opposite coast of Sky, while we pursued our voyage northward.

It was now time to consider how we stood with respect to sea store, which, upon examination, was both plentiful and good. We made for a rock, of which we took possession, till we had finished a hearty meal.

From thence we had an agreeable passage to Applecrofs Bay, which is finely skirted with highly cultivated fields, and much timber. Many of the trees are of considerable magnitude, though upon the edge of the sea; which confutes the assertion, that timber will not grow within the influence of the sea air.

Other

Other examples will be mentioned in their place.

The house of Applecrofs is large, and the garden contains more fruit than the family can possibly consume. It may be supposed that a part of the fruit is sent in presents to those who have none, or that it is given to the poor of the place.

Here, as usual, is a river stocked with salmon and trout; the hills abound in deer and game, but there is a want of neighbourhood and society, which must render life solitary, if not burthenfome, even amidst the luxuries of nature.

There is however, a church, and a clergyman in this bay, which help to fill up the vacuity. The minister is Mr. Macqueen, son of the minister of that name in Sky, whom Dr. Johnson imagined he had foiled on the subject of Ossian's Poems. The old gentleman is since dead, and the son defends his memory against the Doctor's pretended victory. It is a well known fact, that there are many poems or songs in the Highlands, similar to those that have been published in the name of Ossian. It is also certain, that the whole country, and all the islands, are
filled

filled with the exploits of Fingal. That a man of this description, of great heroism and splendid achievements, actually existed in the Highlands, at some remote period of time, the numerous remarkable places that still go under the name of Fingal, is another strong corroborating proof.

As the season for visiting the northern Hebrides was nearly spent, I resolved to complete that cruise without delay. Mr. Macqueen obligingly undertook to conduct me to the seat of Mr. Macleod of Raasay, distant about twenty miles, which we proposed to perform, as usual, in a small boat. The morning being wet and boisterous, we covered ourselves with folds of plaid; and thus equipped, we bore for the south passage; from thence we proposed to go up the sound between Raasay and Sky. Raasay presented a bold shore, which rises to the height of mountains; and here the natives have, with incredible labour, formed many little corn fields and potatoe grounds. These heights decrease at the south end, where there are some farms, and a good looking country.

Being baffled on this coast by strong head winds, we pushed hard to gain a little

I

creek;

creek, where we might land; which having effected, Mr. Macqueen and myself set out with a guide, for the house of Rafay. Mr. Macleod the laird, was ill, and I believe in bed, when we arrived; but during our short stay, we experienced the hospitality and obliging manners of that family, so justly celebrated by Dr. Johnson.

“ Our reception,” says he, “ exceeded our
 “ expectation. We found nothing but ci-
 “ vility, elegance, and plenty. After the
 “ usual refreshments, and the usual con-
 “ versation, the evening came upon us.
 “ The carpet was then rolled off the floor,
 “ the musician was called in, and the whole
 “ company was invited to dance; nor did ever
 “ fairies trip it with greater alacrity. The
 “ general air of festivity which predomi-
 “ nated in this place, so far remote from all
 “ those regions which the mind has been
 “ used to contemplate as the mansions of
 “ pleasure, struck the imagination with a
 “ delightful surprise, analogous to that
 “ which is felt at an unexpected emerſion
 “ from darkness into light.

“ When it was time to ſup, the dance
 “ ceaſed, and ſix and thirty perſons ſat down

“ to

“ to two tables in the same room. After
 “ supper the ladies sung Erse songs, to which
 “ I listened as an English audience to an
 “ Italian opera, delighted with the sound of
 “ words which I did not understand.

“ I inquired the subjects of the songs,
 “ and was told of one, that it was a love
 “ song, and of another, that it was a fare-
 “ wel composed by one of the islanders, that
 “ was going in this epidemical fury of emi-
 “ gration, to seek his fortune in America.

“ The family of Rafay,” continues he,
 “ consists of the laird, the lady, three sons,
 “ and ten daughters. More gentleness of
 “ manners, or a more pleasing appearance
 “ of domestic society is not found in the
 “ most polished countries.”

On the other hand, I found this family
 equally lavish in their encomiums upon the
 Doctor's conversation; and, his subsequent
 civilities to a young gentleman of that coun-
 try, who, on waiting upon him at London,
 was well received, and experienced all the
 attention and regard that a warm friend
 could bestow. Mr. Macleod having also
 been in London, waited upon the Doctor,

who provided a magnificent and expensive entertainment, in honour of his old Hebridean acquaintance.

Here, as at the house of Coll, and elsewhere, I signified a wish to sleep in the room which had been occupied by the Doctor, and was readily gratified in that request.

Till I arrived at this place, no person of the name of Macleod had subscribed, on any list, to the fund then raising by the British Society. Mr. Macleod set the example, and in a short time the few gentlemen of that name contributed nearly 1,000l.

The house of Rafay is pleasantly situated near the south-west end of the island, which is the most level part of it. It has an extensive and excellent garden, and is surrounded with forest trees of considerable magnitude; another proof that trees will grow upon the edge of the sea, though it must be allowed that the channel here is narrow. Immediately behind the house of Rafay are the ruins of an ancient chapel, now used as the family burying place.

This island is full thirteen miles in length, by two in breadth; it contains 700 inhabitants

tants;* has plenty of lime-stone, free-stone; and feeds great numbers of black cattle, but has no deer, hares or rabbits.

The only appearance of a harbour in Rafay is at Clachan Bay, where Mr. Macleod resides. On the Sky side there are many good harbours, at no great distance from this place, and from one another.

Mr. Macleod is the sole proprietor of Rafay, and of Rona and Fladda at the north end of it, which are only proper for grazing.

As Mr. Macleod was indisposed, and his eldest son from home, Mr. Macqueen continued his good offices, and embarked with me for Portree in Sky, which lies some miles north. On going into our boat I took a final leave of the worthy laird of Rafay, who died soon after, and now lies among the remains of a long series of ancestors, in the above mentioned chapel.

The channel that we were to navigate is bounded on the east, by the high lands of Rafay, and on the west, by the still higher lands of Sky, terrible to behold, and which

I 3

often

* Dr. Johnson says fifteen miles in length, and containing 900 inhabitants. But as my information was from Mr. Macleod, who knew every particular of this island, I prefer his account.

often send forth squalls of wind too powerful for vessels to withstand.

The entrance of the Bay of Portree presents agreeable landscapes on both sides, with excellent pasture.

At the bottom of the bay there is a church, an appearance of a village, some small craft, and many fishing boats. Here James V. of Scotland and several of his nobility landed, when they made the tour of the Hebrides in 1535; from which circumstance this fine bay has got the honourable name of Portree. *

It is the only port or harbour to a very considerable division of Sky, on the east side. From this opening to the northern extremity, a course of twenty miles, the shore is one continued line of lofty rocks, where no ship can find refuge in the mildest weather, and where inevitable dangers await the mariners in rough weather.

The

* “ The Bay of Portree, off the houses, is an exceeding good harbour for a few ships of any size; it is well sheltered, the ground good, the depth from five to fourteen fathoms, and nothing to fear coming in but a rock, about half a cable’s length from Airdrachig Point, on the starboard as you enter the anchorage, part of which is always above water.”

Mackenzie.

The country around the village of Portree, though mountaneous, is well inhabited; it raises much grain, and many cattle. Here the late Sir James Macdonald had marked out the lines of a town, and government, it is said, promised to assist him in the work with 500l. But the death of that gentleman put an end to these promising appearances; and matters remain in *statu quo*.

As this great island claimed a more than ordinary investigation, I proposed to explore it from sea to sea, particularly with a view to information respecting its numerous salt water lakes, as well as its population, produce, and other circumstances, necessary to be known, in forming an estimate of the respective merits of each place that communicates with the ocean.

I met at Portree with several respectable persons, who resided in the vicinity of that bay, among whom was Mr. William Macdonald, an experienced trader, and well acquainted with the whole business of fishing and fisheries. From him I received much useful information; with him I lodged, and when I signified my intention to make the

tour of the island, he readily offered to accompany me. I also acknowledge my obligations to Lord Macdonald, who had, unknown to myself, wrote his steward to accommodate me with horses, and whatever I might have occasion for.

I had seen Slate, Strath, and Portree, on the east side of Sky, fronting the main land of Scotland. My business now lay on the west side, which fronts the Atlantic and the Long Island, the best seat of fisheries, and the most fertile shores,

At this time the inhabitants of Sky were mostly engaged upon the roads in different parts of the island, under the inspection of the gentlemen and tacksmen, and accompanied, each party, by the bagpiper. Many of these people had to travel eight miles from home, and the greatest part of them were at a loss for lodgings, excepting that which the cold earth and the open sky afforded.--- Yet, after all these labours and inconveniences, no effectual roads, and much less effectual bridges, can be made through these bogs and rocks, without the aid of the military, and proper tools. A single company of soldiers assisted by the country people, under the direction

rection of an experienced overseer, would render the island more essential service in one year, than all the unsupported exertions of the inhabitants can, in seven years.

A road had been begun, from Portree, westward, and we passed 2 or 300 men at work. But the facility of travelling, from their labours, soon ended; and though Mr. MacDonald had resided many years in this neighbourhood, we were obliged, at the distance of only four miles from his house, to call in the assistance of a peasant to conduct us thro' the swamps around his farm. From thence we came to a large opening on the west, called Loch Snifort, whose shores were populous and seemingly fertile. Here, at the head of the loch, we forded a considerable river, in which is a small island, with the remains of an ancient chapel, and a burying place. This river abounds with salmon; its banks are fringed, for a considerable way, with corn fields; and much good land presents itself, in a state of nature, to the hand of the improver. After leaving these waters, the country, for some miles, is one continued morass, scarcely passable by any mode of travelling. Here we struggled, sometimes on horseback and

and sometimes on foot, and arrived at last within sight of that division of Sky, which lies on the south shore, called Brackadale. We were now on the ridge of a hill, so very narrow as scarcely to admit two horses abreast, without danger of tumbling into one of the deepest glens to be met with in any country.

This is the channel through which the tributary rills of the inland heights, unite their force, and roll down a horrid bottom, darkened with trees, till they meet the salt water at the head of Brackadale.

Appearances now changed from heath and gloom, to several navigable bays, edged with excellent corn fields, and well inhabited.--- Here is a church, a school, a corn mill, and what is very uncommon in the Highlands, a surgeon.

Wherever there is water and fertility in the Highlands, we generally find some remains of antiquity. Here stands one of those circular buildings, called *Duns*. Its diameter on the out-side, is sixty feet; within, forty-two; and the remaining height is eighteen.

At

At Brackadale, I was introduced to Mr. Macleod of Ulinish, who, from his great probity, and the respect in which he is held, has, in some cases, the duty of a sheriff imposed upon him by the inhabitants, to whom he is a father. Here also Mr. Pennant and Dr. Johnson were lodged and accommodated. The lady of the family had not forgot the quantity of tea, which she filled out to the latter, amounting to twenty-two dishes.

I had intended to proceed to Dunvegan, on the west side of the island; but Mr. Macleod, and other gentlemen, strongly urged a short cruise to the seat of Colonel Macleod of Talisker,* which stands upon the coast, some miles eastward. We had a pleasant voyage, along a lofty romantic shore, abounding in beautiful cascades, from one ledge of rocks to another, till they were lost in the sea immediately below.

Before we could land at the Bay of Talisker, Mr. Macleod, though extremely corpulent, had, with his usual politeness, reached the beach, from whence we were conducted, through

* This gentleman had spent many years in the Dutch service, as did major Macleod, mentioned in page 141.

through a small, but rich valley, to the seat of plenty, hospitality, and good nature.

The valley receives two rivers, that, after bursting from the mountains on the north and east, unite at this bottom, which they frequently deluged from side to side. To carry off these waters in proper channels, and to drain the soil, was reserved for an observer of Dutch improvements; and he now enjoys the fruits of his ingenuity and perseverance, in the quantity of grain and hay raised thereon.

The whole valley is divided by deep, and sometimes wide ditches, into a number of square fields, and meadows, which form a striking contrast to the mountains by which it is nearly surrounded.

The mountains abound in deer, hare, and wild fowl; the fields in grain, hay, and pasturage; the gardens in fruits and vegetables; the rivers in trout and salmon; the sea in herrings and white fish. Such, with the additional circumstance of a well stocked cellar, are the felicities of this very remote and almost inaccessible corner.

While these furnish many of the choicest luxuries in life, Talisker and his lady enjoy the good will of the people around, of which

We had a specimen, in their readiness to convey us back to Brackadale, on a wet day, and against a head wind, that would have required the utmost exertion of six or eight men alternately at the oars.

We postponed our voyage till the next morning, which being moderate, we again embarked for Ulinish, to which place we were accompanied by Talisker.

In opening Loch Brackadale, we passed some boats that had been very successful in fishing cod and haddock, of which they gave us as many as we chose, with a hearty welcome. These, with a salmon that Talisker had put into the boat, and the good things that the lady of the house had provided, served to dine a numerous company, one of whom was major Macleod, who resided near the road to Dunvegan, and who insisted on my spending a night with him, in my way to that place.

The country through which we passed, afforded agreeable views of hills, corn fields, and waters. Major Macleod is a great improver, and here is an inexhaustible field, on which he has made some successful experiments. It is a happy circumstance for the
estate

estate of Macleod, that a great part of it is let on easy terms, to gentlemen of benevolent dispositions, of liberal education, and much observation. This circumstance, with leases of two or three lives, or three 19 years, is the surest means of doubling the value of any improveable estate, within a reasonable time.

After a short ride, we reached Dunvegan, the seat of Macleod, the chief of that ancient clan, and proprietor of the south-west part of Sky, with the lands which lie between Loch Urn and Loch Duich, on the continent. This estate has been greatly diminished of late years, on account of debts; and much remains to be discharged. Notwithstanding this circumstance, the proprietor raised no rents, turned out no tenants, used no man with severity, and in all respects, and under the most pressing exigencies, maintained the character of a liberal and humane friend of mankind.

The castle of Dunvegan is situated on the head of Loch Foliart, at the distance of six miles from the main sea. It is built on a rock, and washed on one side by the waters of the loch; on the other side, it is joined to the land, by a large stair, which was lately built
across

across the mote. The most ancient part of the castle is supposed to be of Danish or Norwegian architecture, and is very strong.

Here Dr. Johnson, who met with the utmost civility from the family, made a *faux pas*. Lady Macleod, who had repeatedly helped him to sixteen dishes, or upwards, of tea, asked him if a small basin would not save him trouble, and be more agreeable. "I wonder, madam," answered he roughly, "why all the ladies ask me such impertinent questions? It is to save yourselves trouble, madam, and not me." The lady was silent, and went on with her task.

Macleod is at present in India, where his valour has raised him to the rank of major-general; but his return is sincerely wished for, by all ranks and descriptions of people on his estate. In the mean time, the house is inhabited by major Alexander Macleod and his lady, a daughter of the celebrated Flora Macdonald, who protected the young Pretender through all his hairbreadth escapes, during six months, after the battle of Culloden, when wandering among the wilds of the Highlands, where he found safety, though known to hundreds of people, whose

whose fidelity resisted the temptation of 30,000*l.* offered to those who should secure him.

Being here upon a Sunday, our company became, after church time, very numerous, and was composed chiefly of gentlemen who had been in the army. My object was to push the subscription, which I endeavoured to represent as a very becoming supplement to the service of the day, in which the company readily acquiesced; among whom was the clergyman, who, though his income is only 40*l.* per annum, bestowed his mite with great good will.

I could not however see the propriety of selecting this place as a station for a town, in preference to other places that I viewed, particularly Brackadale.* Neither could I perceive any particular inducement for making Dunvegan the chief residence of the family of Macleod, excepting the strength which it afforded to the Danes, and afterwards to the chiefs of the Macleods, who are supposed to be the descendants of the Danish vice-roys.

The

* “ Loch Brackadale is a large bay, containing several branches, or lesser lochs; within, that make exceeding good harbours.”

The country is barren, and almost unimproveable, the people are few in number; and this part of the bay is out of the track of shipping, and seldom frequented by the herring shoals. Some gentlemen in company, who were of the same opinion with myself, mentioned Loch Bay, as greatly superior to Dunvegan.

I had proposed to sail for the Long Island, by a packet that goes from Dunvegan once every fortnight; but as the vessel happened to be on the other side, I set out for Loch Bay, which lies some miles north.*

Our company now dispersed; and here I parted from my obliging conductor, Mr. Macdonald of Portree. Macleod's factor, and other gentlemen, supplied the place of those who returned home, and we soon reached the house of a venerable person, aged ninety, who lives at the head of Loch Bay. Here the scene changed from rugged moors, and difficult passes, to a track of considerable fertility, both in grain and pasturage, owing probably to limestone which is found immediately upon the shore.

K

Next

“ * Loch Bay is a branch of Loch Follart, and is capacious; good holding ground, of easy access, and, near the head, on the south side, sufficiently sheltered from all winds.”

Mackenzie

Next day we traversed the north side of the bay, as far as Ardmore Head, which forms the north entrance of this bay, and faces Dunvegan Head, at the south entrance. The distance from the head of Loch Bay, to Ardmore, is about four miles. Though the whole, or the greatest part of it, is under cultivation, there are frequent seasons of scarcity, owing, in some measure, to the great population of this coast.

The people are all dabblers in the herring and white fisheries, which they sell to a trader in the neighbourhood, in exchange for meal and necessaries; yet, such is their poverty, that they are continually in arrears, both with the trader and the factor, though their rents do not generally exceed from sixteen to forty shillings.

The entrance into Loch Bay is sheltered by Elen Isa, a verdant island, nearly one mile in length, and by some lesser ones contiguous to it. Vessels may come in or go out by either side of these islands, agreeably to the direction of the winds. The head of the bay is the only proper harbour, formed by the hand of nature; but there are other places towards the entrance, where small
piers

piers would make secure harbours for boats, and coasting vessels, with any wind.

North from this place, at the distance of four miles, is Loch Snifort, the most capacious bay in Sky. It extends from Vaternish Point to above twelve miles within land; abounds in white fish, and is frequented by the herrings. One branch of it, called Loch Grifernish, stretches towards the head of Loch Bay; and thus the district between these three waters forms a peninsula of eight miles in length. The advantages of this coast are many and important. A good country, and very improveable; abundance of lime-stone; a numerous people already fishermen; waters, harbours, and fish, on every side; lying in the track of shipping which pass and repass through the outer channel, and having an easy communication, in moderate weather, with the Long Island.

I was informed at Loch Bay, that, at the distance of a mile northward, there stood a great circular building or castle. This, upon examination, appeared to be one of the description before mentioned. It stands on high ground, commands an extensive view

of the coast north and south, and is in good condition at the base.

At this place we observed a boat, crouding round the head of Ardmore, from the ocean, which we concluded was a packet from Clanronald, at Benbecula, in the Long Island. I had been detained longer in Sky than I expected, through the civility of the people. I had been disappointed of a passage from Dunvegan, and the equinox was at no great distance.

This unexpected opportunity of being conveyed immediately to Benbecula, was therefore considered as a most fortunate circumstance. We all returned to the old gentleman's house at Bay, and the boat was not far behind.

A servant was dispatched for information. The master of the boat was equally inquisitive respecting the company whom he had observed returning from the old castle; and he soon appeared among us, when the curiosity of both sides was gratified.

He had been sent by captain Macleod of Harris to bring lime-stone from Loch Bay, and he had brought a mason to quarry it, which he said would take two or three days.

The

The company, at my earnest request, prevailed on him to make a trip to Benbecula, while the mason was preparing the cargo; and I engaged to be responsible to his master for so doing. The boat was open; she carried about twelve tons, and had three men, besides the master, whose name was Macleod. This affair being settled, the company broke up, and I prepared to embark early next morning.

Having now seen much of Sky, and heard more, I shall close my observations with a general description of this island.

Sky is the most important island in the Hebrides. It is computed by Mr. Pennant, Doctor Johnson, and Doctor Campbell, to be sixty miles in length, and nearly the same in width, where broadest. But I believe this calculation is carried too far, both from my observations when upon the island, and while I coasted along its shores. Its dimensions are supposed to be nearly equal to the county palatine of Chester.

Though several vessels have been loaded with emigrants from this island, since 1759, the number of inhabitants amounts at present to 15,000; some of the gentlemen of the

island affirm, that there are 16,000 or upwards; 7000 of these live upon the estate of Lord Macdonald, who, with the laird of Macleod, possesses the greatest part of the island. The chief of the Mackinnons retains a small part of the last domains of that ancient family. Sky is divided into eight parishes, to each of which there is a school; besides three charity schools in Sky and its isles.

The most fertile parts lie upon the coast; but many thousand acres of good arable ground might be realized upon the declivities of the inland hills, by means of lime, draining and inclosing. The almost incessant rains, during the whole harvest season, is, however, a strong obstacle to expensive internal improvements; and some gentlemen affirm, that grazing of cattle, for which these heaths are famous, will prove more beneficial in the sequel.

The average crops of corn in Sky are 8000 bolls; the exports of black cattle, the largest and best in the Highlands, are 4000, at from forty shillings to three pounds each. Various parts of the island abound in limestone, excellent marl, potters and fullers earth.

White

White marble, and some with a vein of gray, is found near the church of Strath, from which was formed the altar at Icolmkill. The island also contains free-stone, granite, and some appearances of coal, particularly at Portree; but the vein does not exceed four or five inches, and the quality is bad. No proper trials have, however, been made by boring to the depth where good coal is usually found.

But the great wealth of Sky consists in its marine productions. Here are at least twenty bays or lochs, which are occasionally frequented by herrings, and where many cargoes have been procured by vessels from the ports of the Clyde, but none by the natives, because they have no vessels wherein to cure them.

The lakes are frequented by salmon, mackerel, white and shell fish. Without, in the ocean, there are many excellent banks, of which the natives, from the want of stout wherries or decked vessels, are not able to avail themselves. Amidst this profusion of fish, *in

K 4

all

* Immediately before Macleod went to India, one of his principal tacksmen requested the honour of his company to dine

all their varieties, the utmost exertion of the people seems only to procure supplies for their own families, and a small quantity of cod, of inferior size, and indifferently cured; which, as before observed, they sell or exchange for necessaries.

When foundations shall be laid for the growth of three or four towns, and when the period arrives which will facilitate fisheries around this great island, by means of decked vessels, well provided in salt, cask, and experienced curers, the value of Sky will be found to exceed belief. To the navy it will be able to spare 1000 seamen in every war, which, at the rate of 200 seamen for every ship of the line, will be sufficient to navigate a little squadron, with men inured to hardships, and fearless of dangers.

Next to the fisheries, is the article of kelp, of which the quantity has increased to 500 tons annually. Lastly, sea sand of an excellent prolific quality.

With

dine with him; and in order that he might procure a ready compliance, he said that all the dishes should be of the produce of Macleod's estate, and the shores thereof. Mr. Macleod accepted the invitation, when he found, among a profusion of other dishes, *thirteen* different kinds of fish, which had been purposely caught upon that coast, and its rivers.

With all the natural advantages above enumerated, there is in Sky no commerce, neither are there any manufactures, towns, or even shops, except one at Portree.

The morning fixed for my departure proved extremely unfavourable for a voyage of twenty or twenty-five miles, upon the main ocean, in an open boat. It was wet, thick, and boisterous, with a south-west wind nearly from the quarter to which we were bound.---The people with whom I had lodged did not approve of the attempt on that day; but the weather being now broke, I had no alternative.

I was partly deceived, however, by the goodness of the bay where the boat was moored, which afforded excellent shelter even with those winds that have the greatest effect upon it. But when we got without Elen Isa, at the mouth of the bay, we found ourselves very unequally matched against the great swell of the open Atlantic. The storm increased, and the violence of the rain occasioned a general thickness in the atmosphere, which soon deprived us of any guide from the land, by which to steer our course.---There was fortunately a compass on board,
and

and Mr. Macleod, who seemed to be master of his business, managed the helm, and gave directions to the men, without ceasing.

The mason, who had, for reasons which I did not enquire into, come into the boat, laid himself down upon his back, under the half-deck, and continued in that position, with his hands lifted up, and seemingly in fervent prayer, through the whole voyage.

I had taken my station near Macleod, at the stern, where I was not wholly idle. His attention was much engaged, in observing the sails, and giving directions to the men, who were fully employed, between the rigging and the pump, which they took by turns. My department was to observe the approach of every successive wave, and to give timely notice, that we might rise and fall with it, the only means of preserving us from being buried under a watery mountain. Yet neither Macleod's skill, nor my vigilance, could prevent us from getting a brush now and then, *en passant*, which made Macleod stagger, set the compass a-swimming, and knocked myself down more than once.

Every exertion was now made by Macleod and his crew, that skill and bodily strength could

could perform; and I regretted, even in this deplorable situation, the bad policy of obliging such men to abandon their country, and to fly to distant regions, for a mere livelihood.

Fearing the men might be overpowered by the unabating storm, and perceiving the impossibility of gaining Benbecula, I desired to be put into Loch Maddie, in North Uist, which gave a point of the wind in our favour, and thither we went at a great rate.

At last we perceived some high lands, which the crew conceived to be near the entrance of the loch, and it proved so. Macleod, upon this, ordered the dram bottle to be brought out, of which all of us, except the poor mason, partook, with some sea-store that my friends had put on board.

When we entered the mouth of the loch, the wind blew with more violence than ever, and being in this direction almost a-head, there was no possibility of getting to a place where we could land. The day was now advanced, and time was precious. I therefore desired Macleod to tack about, and run before the wind to Loch Rowdil, in Harris, where his master resided; or, if he could not
get

get in there, to proceed for Stornaway in Lewis, distant fifty miles north;

The name of Rowdail was very agreeable to the men, and we gained our point before sun-set. Captain Macleod of Harris, who had often passed the Cape of Good Hope, declared that he would rather go there again, than come from Sky, in such a day, with an open boat.

As I had little opportunity of travelling over this island on account of the storm, which continued a whole week, I shall give a brief description of it, as communicated to me by the proprietor, with whom I staid until the storm abated.

The island of Harris, with a number of lesser ones, and the rocks of St. Kilda, were purchased eight years ago from the laird of Macleod, by his kinsman, captain Macleod of the Mansfield East-Indiaman.

Harris is twenty miles in length, and ten in breadth; it is upon the east side mostly rock, but on the west, there are some tolerable farms; and the number of people amounts to 2000. It has Lewis on the north, and North Uist on the south, from which it is separated by a channel of four miles in width, called the Sound of Harris. This
channel

channel is navigable for vessels of burthen, but it requires a skilful pilot. It is the only passage between the Butt of the Lewis, and Bara, for vessels of burthen, passing to and from the west side of the Long Island.

The found is greatly encumbered with rocks, and islands, some of which are considerable, as Bernera, Pabay, Ensay,* Killegray. These, with Scalpay, Taransay, and Scarp, compose the inhabited islands on the coast of Harris. Some of them produce good crops of grain, and all of them good pasture.

Harris and its islands sell from 4 to 500 ton of kelp annually; it abounds, on the east side, in excellent lochs or bays, and its shores on both sides form one continued fishery.

The fish on this coast, and along the whole shores of the Long Island, are more numerous, and of larger dimensions, than those on the

* In this island, there was found in a grave, a neat pair of brass scales, and a hammer finely polished.

Martin, who visited these islands about the end of the last century, saw at Hermetra, the foundation of a house built by an English company, in the reign of Charles I. as a magazine for salt, casks, &c. for carrying on the fisheries in the Western Isles; but the civil wars, and the death of the king, put an end to the design. It was however renewed during the usurpation, and afterwards in the reign of Charles II.

the opposite continent; on which account, two royal fishing stations were begun in the reign of Charles I. one in Loch Maddie, and the other in the Sound of Harris.

About four years ago captain Macleod came to settle in Harris, and fixed upon Rowdil Bay* as the best adapted to his views; that place being situated on the south-east side of the island, and contiguous to the Sound of Harris. Within the bay of Rowdil, on the north side, there is an opening, through a channel of only 30 yards wide to one of the best sheltered little bays in the Highlands; from which, on the opposite side, there is an opening of the same dimensions to the sea. This has water for any vessel to enter or depart at any time of the tide; and captain Macleod has deepened the south

* " Rowdil is a bay at the S.W. point of Harris, [this is a mistake of the press; it should be S. E.] about a mile long, and above a quarter of a mile wide; of easy access, the ground in it all clean, and the depth of water sufficient for the largest ships. As the anchorage is not sheltered from all winds, but opened to the S. and to a point or two on each side of that, other harbours in this neighbourhood are preferred to it in the winter time."

Mackenzie.

When Mr. Mackenzie made his survey, the passage to the inner harbour was not made, consequently it is not mentioned in his survey.

fourth passage to fifteen feet at common spring tides. The circumference of this little harbour or basin is nearly an English mile ; and here ships lie always afloat, and as safe as in Greenland Dock. Here the captain has made an excellent graving bank, and formed two keys, one at the edge of the basin, where ships may load or discharge afloat, at all times of the tide ; the other on the graving bank.

He has also built a store-house for salt, casks, meal, &c. and a manufacturing house for spinning woollen and linen thread, and twine for herring nets, which he makes for his own use. He has procured some East Country fishers, with Orkney yawls, to teach the inhabitants ; and has built a boat-house, sixty feet long by twenty wide, capable of containing nine boats, with all their tackling, &c.

He has raised, or rather repaired, a very handsome church, out of the ruins of an old monastery, called St. Clements. He has also built a school-house and public house ; and he is now carrying on good cart roads from the keys to the village, and from thence through the country, to facilitate the
com-

communication with the west side of the island. He has done something in the planting way, and he finds that the hazel and fy-camore thrive best.

He brought with him the model of a press, corn, and fulling mill, to work under the same roof; the two latter to go by one water wheel. He also brought the iron work for these machines. He fitted out a fine cutter, sounded the coast, and found a bank half way between Harris and Sky, where many boats have caught cod and ling. In August, 1785, he made a trial of the banks of St. Kilda, which lies fifty-four miles west from the nearest land of the Long Island. He sounded thirty miles round the former in every direction, and believes these banks to extend still farther, being yet very little known. In June, 1786, he sent out a stout boat, with expert fishermen, to make another trial of these banks. They met with great success, and he recommends a small bay on St. Kilda, (the only one on that coast) as a place worthy of public notice, both on account of the fisheries and general navigation.

Some time before my arrival at Harris, he had received a letter from the master of the
above

above mentioned boat, wherein he says, that they observed the whales plowing their way through the shoals of herrings that were passing to the south, between the Long Island and St. Kilda.

He thinks the want of success in the herring fishery on the west coast, is partly owing to the custom of looking for them in the lochs only; and says, that the buffes, on their way to the lochs, often pass over large shoals at sea without taking notice of them, and have been disappointed when they arrived at the lochs.

In the spring of 1786, he proposed to try the fishery on the coast of Harris, near his own house; but this generous design was ridiculed by his tenants, who maintained that he would meet with no success, and incur a useless expence. He persisted in the experiment, and caught, between the 10th of March and the 15th of April, 4400 large cod and ling; 4 or 500 skate; innumerable quantities of dog fish, * large eels, and many boat loads of cuddies.

L

He

* Captain Macleod says, that the East India Company are at great expence in procuring stock-fish from Norway for

He declares that the greatest bar in the way of every exertion in these islands, is the high duty on, and vexatious trouble attending the purchase of salt and coals. As an instance of the inconvenience the inhabitants undergo with regard to the latter, he stated the following fact.

“ I sent a sloop loaded with coals from
 “ Greenock to this place; I offered to pay
 “ the duty at the custom-house of Gree-
 “ nock, but it was refused. The sloop sprung
 “ a leak on the passage, and the factor on
 “ her arrival thought it advisable to unload
 “ the coals, but at the same time wrote to
 “ the collector at Stornoway, in Lewis,
 “ mentioning the circumstance, and request-
 “ ing

for the use of their shipping, which expence is thrown away. That fish is served out once a week for dinner, but such is the aversion of the men to this food, that they throw it overboard, and chuse to fast till next meal. He thinks that dog-fish and skate, which abound in these seas, would be procured at half the expence of stock-fish, and prove more acceptable to the men. Thousands of poor people in these islands live chiefly on dog-fish through the winter and spring. Skate need not be described. If these fish could be adopted instead of the stock-fish, he says, that the humours of the seamen should be studied respecting the name *dog-fish*, which, as it would give great offence, ought to be changed. Royal-fish, Rodney-fish, or any similar name would have a good effect.

“ ing he would send an officer to see the
 “ coals measured, that the bond might be
 “ relieved and the duty paid, and that he
 “ (the factor) would defray any expence at-
 “ tending his journey. The collector re-
 “ turned for answer, that he could not comply
 “ with the request, as it was absolutely
 “ necessary that the sloop should be sent to
 “ Stornoway from the port of Rowdil,
 “ where she had in the mean time arrived,
 “ and had discharged the coals.

“ The factor was obliged to ship the coals
 “ a second time, and send the vessel to Stor-
 “ noway, where they were landed, re-ship-
 “ ped a third time, and brought back to Row-
 “ dil, not only attended with great ex-
 “ pence, but with the mortifying delay of
 “ every work then in hand. This, and like cir-
 “ cumstances,” says he, “ are found more grat-
 “ ing, as government reaps no benefit from the
 “ tax, as it almost totally prevents any coals
 “ from being brought into this country.---
 “ Were it otherwise, not only the proprietors
 “ of coal pits would be benefited, but all
 “ improvements here would be facilitated,

“ the fuel of this country not being near so
 “ proper.”

The winds and the rain having nearly exhausted themselves, the captain walked with me up the height upon the south end of Harris, where we had a full view of the sound, and of its islands, in all their glory, with a large extent of North Uist.

The view on the east, was a channel of sixteen or eighteen miles, bounded by the far stretching land of Sky; beyond that, the mountains of Ross-shire, just perceivable. On the west, the great expanse of the Atlantic, which was bounded only by the horizon.

To one of these islands the late sir John Elliot flew for the recovery of his health, after having tried in vain the usual places of resort, and every assistance that waters and medicine could bestow. For this voyage, he hired a large vessel at Leith or elsewhere, sailed round the north coast by the Pentland Firth, and stretched from thence to Harris, where his old acquaintance capt. Macleod, provided a decent lodging for him in the house of Mr. Campbell, a respectable
 tack-

tacksman in the pleasant island of Bernera.

Upon his arrival at Harris, he was so far exhausted that he could scarcely walk a hundred yards from the vessel, and his voice was so feeble that he could not distinctly articulate his words. He began his regimen with goats whey, butter milk, vegetables, and other simples. His disorder lay in his stomach, which retained very little of even the weakest food or drink; yet was at the same time so voracious, that he could not be kept from eating almost constantly, and, with the greatest desire, those kinds of food that were the least proper for him. He, who in his practice strictly forbade the use of flesh meat and butter, could not be prevented, by Mr. Campbell and his family, from devouring quantities of both, which returned instantly into a tub placed before him.

He did not, however, neglect the whey, &c. which, with the air of the wide ocean, probably contributed to the change that began to appear in his looks, after he had been four or five weeks upon the island.

In proportion as his stomach began to retain proper nourishment, in the same pro-

portion his unnatural appetite abated; and in six weeks from the time of his arrival, his health seemed to be nearly restored. If he had set out earlier in the summer, and remained at least three months upon suitable diet, amusing himself in shooting, fishing and sailing among these islands, it is thought that he would have recovered entirely.

He returned in September, by the north passage, to Edinburgh, in a much better state of health than when he left that city, but died soon after at the seat of a nobleman in England.

I had proposed to visit sir John at Bernera, but he sailed from Rowdil two days before my arrival. After staying here seven or eight days, as before observed, I set out for Stornoway in Lewis. Captain Macleod, who was not behind the gentlemen of the Highlands in civilities, kindly offered his company thither.

His vessels being at the fisheries, one at St. Kilda, and the other at Loch Broom, we embarked in the largest boat that remained in the harbour, and were accompanied

nied by a pinnace, well manned, one of whom was equally qualified for managing the sails, or the bagpipe, which he carried with him.

In our way thither we entered every bay or loch, and found them so safe and commodious for shipping of all sizes, and of such easy access, that the old navigator every now and then exclaimed, “ What a “ treasure this would be on the coast of “ Coromandel ! ” At other times he lamented the want of such harbours on the coast of England. But none of them are comparable, either in magnitude or safety, to East Loch Tarbat, which, with the bays on the opposite side, called West Loch Tarbat, and the peninsula that divides them, I expressed a desire to explore minutely, and captain Macleod readily acquiesced.

For this purpose we landed on the island of Scalpay, or as it is sometimes called, Elen Glash, and staid that night with Mr. Campbell, a tacksman under captain Macleod. As this island lies immediately in the course of ships that pass through the outer channel to and from the Baltic, and being near several clusters of rocks, it was judged a proper sta-

tion for a light-house ; and in 1786, a bill passed for that purpose.*

Many persons with whom I conversed on the north coast of Scotland, are of opinion that

* There are other stations in this channel where light-houses are much wanted ; as on the rocks of Humbla, or on Hyfker, near the island of Canay.

At the distance of seven miles S. from Tirey, there is a ridge of rocks and foul ground, which run seven or eight miles in a S. W. direction, and often proves fatal to shipping, particularly to strangers.

Since I am upon this subject it may be proper to observe, that many intelligent persons in the north, are of opinion that a light-house should have been erected, not on North Ronaldsha in the Orkneys, as the bill of 1786 directs, but on the island at the entrance of the Pentland Firth, for a guide through that dangerous channel, where vessels, since the publication of Mackenzie's charts, generally pass.

Still more dissatisfied are the people, particularly seamen, with the preference given to Kinnaird's Head in Aberdeenshire for another light-house, instead of Peterhead, about fifteen miles to the southward of the former. A light-house at Kinnaird's Head, say they, would serve only as a guide to a few small vessels that navigate the Murray Firth ; whereas a light-house at Peterhead would be a guide to the head lands on the main sea, coming from the south, and (which is the principal object for a light-house on that coast,) it would assist shipping coming in from all directions, in avoiding a long and dangerous ridge of foul ground, six miles north from Peter head, where many vessels are wrecked ; whereas a light-house at Kinnaird's Head can be of no use at this place, because it lies round the head within the entrance of the Murray Firth, and where the ground is far too low.

that vessels are sometimes run upon rocks, or upon the beach, purposely to defraud the underwriters. Mr. Campbell with the utmost difficulty prevailed on the captain of an English ship to permit the people of Scalpay to save the vessel, which he was steering directly upon the rocks of that island. The captain in return desired his cook to give the Scalpay people, who had launched and manned six boats, a piece of beef among them. Mr. Campbell suggested that the people would consider their important services ill repaid by a piece of beef only; upon which the magnanimous captain gave them half a crown instead of the beef. Such behaviour discourages people from offering their services in cases of unavoidable hazards, and where their fatigues would be better rewarded.

From Scalpay we sailed up East Loch Tarbat, accompanied by Mr. Buchanan, a clergyman near that place. The day being fine, we could distinctly perceive oysters at a good depth of water near the head of the bay, and the same on the opposite side.

This noble bay lies twelve miles north from the Sound of Harris; * it is four miles
in

* " East Loch Tarbat is that large bay which is on the west side of Scalpay Island. In the mouth of it there are a
great

in length, perfectly land-locked, and has a number of small branches near the entrance, sheltered by many islands, on one of which we perceived two eagles, who seemed to set us at defiance, and did not move.

We landed at the Tarbat, a narrow pass which separates the channel on the east side of Harris, from the Atlantic on the west side. This pass is only 6 or 700 yards across, and the rise in the center is about fifty feet above the high water mark. The soil is moss of considerable depth, but having a declivity on both sides, might easily be drained.

When the herrings are in West Loch Tarbat, the fishers on the east side drag their boats across the isthmus; and so *vice versa* when the herrings are on the opposite side.*

Appa-

great number of lesser islands that break off the sea, and make this a very safe harbour for ships and vessels of any size; a hundred of which might ride in it easily, on good anchor ground, and well sheltered."

Mackenzie.

* The same practice was used by the people of Argyleshire, and the neighbouring islands, till lately, at the Tarbat in Cantire, though it is one mile over and pretty high. Having little or no conception of the practicability of a passage by the Mull of Cantire in their little boats or birlings, they hired cottagers and horses to assist them in their work, and

Apparently, a navigable canal might be made through it, at no great expence; but at least a good smooth road might be made, by means of which and a number of horses, large empty boats, wherries, and even small decked vessels, might be dragged upon wheels or sliders from one side to the other. West Loch Tarbat* is the only safe harbour on that side of the Long Island, to Bara Head, at its southern extremity. It is properly a great land-locked bay, containing many small bays, and abounding in salmon, herrings, white fish, and all the other species found in the northern seas, and these both large and rich.

Cod fish are in their prime, between November and June, when the best ling season commences, which continues till September.

The

and soon launched into the sea at the opposite side. Though the passage by the Mull of Cantire is now become familiar to the Highlanders, they still use the land passage, at the Tarbat, in very rough weather, or when there is a good fishery in Loch Fine.

* “ West Loch Tarbat, including the lesser lochs or harbours on the north side of it, is a spacious well sheltered arm of the sea, where several hundreds of ships of all sizes may ride safe in all weather; for in proper anchoring places it is quite land locked, the depth is moderate, and the ground holds well; but the westerly winds, especially in winter, set a great swell into it.”

Mackenzie.

The dog fish are taken in fine calm weather, in June and July.

A few huts, inhabited by fishermen, form a small village at the Tarbat, and these people occupy the whole valley, which is not considerable; but there is good grazing on the hills at each side. These huts are built close upon the beach of West Loch Tarbat, and here we launched a boat, to make the tour of that bay and its branches.

Mr. Buchanan having an appointment to marry a couple at the end of one of the bays, we were willing to be present at the ceremony, and to see the dancing. The bridegroom was a young man of that place; the bride and her friends came from Loch Roag, in the Lewis.

The whole company were decent and orderly. Old and young danced, and among the rest, captain Macleod, who, notwithstanding his years, stepped up to the bride with a gallant air, took her by the hand, and acquitted himself nobly upon the floor; but he put the poor woman and some others to the blush soon after. I had asked him in a whisper, how he liked the bride; he answered in a voice rather loud, that, "she
" was

“ was too old; and that he liked her maid much better.” The bride seemed to be about thirty-six, and his own age seventy. His father married at seventy-five, had ten children, who are mostly married, and he died above ninety, when his youngest child was little more than an infant.

We returned to Scalpay in good spirits, and highly pleased with the appearance of these natural harbours, and with the adventures of the day.

The isthmus of Tarbat is generally marked in the maps as the boundary between Harris and Lewis, but this is an error.

The boundary lies farther north, and is formed by two very considerable and finely sheltered lochs, one of which, called Loch Seaforth, lies on the east side; and the other, called Loch Rhesort, lies on the west side.—The heads of these lochs thus stretching several miles within land on the opposite sides of the island, approach within four miles of each other, and form another isthmus, which is the land boundary.

Having finished our observations on the Tarbat and its excellent harbours, we set out through the north passage of Scalpay,
for

for Stornoway, distant about twenty-four miles. Soon after we had cleared Scalpay, we crossed the wide opening of Loch Seaforth, and coasted along that part of Lewis called the Forest, which, though no trees grow there, abounds in deer and game.

It is fourteen miles in length, by seven, at a medium, in width. Loch Seaforth on the south, and a large bay called the Birken Islands on the north, approximate within two miles of each other at their heads; and thus the animals of this forest might be cut off from the main part of the island, by means of a wall carried between the heads of these waters.

I believe that Mr. Mackenzie of Seaforth, who is the sole proprietor of the Lewis, has this in contemplation, with a view to a chace or hunting ground.

The east coast of Lewis, as far as the Bay of Stornoway, resembles that of Harris. It rises from the shore in mountains of solid rock, covered in some places with a thin bed of grass, heath, or moss, where small cattle, sheep, goats, deer, hares, and moor fowl, pick up a subsistence.

But if these hills be barren, the waters which fill the spaces between them are
amazingly

amazingly rich. The whole coast is a continuation of secure bays, and excellent fishing grounds, in each of which there are some cottagers, who are chiefly occupied in that profession. Similar fisheries are carried on by the natives in all the openings around the island. Captain Macleod has adopted this plan in Harris, and has greatly improved upon it. In every loch, bay, or creek, he stations men and boats, proportioned to the extent of each water, who are to fish through the whole year when the weather permits. He allows them cottages and potatoe-ground rent free; he furnishes them with necessaries at prime cost, including the freight; and he takes their fish in payment, at the market price.

This conduct will in time line the coast with a numerous race of expert fishermen, comfortable in their circumstances, whose wants will take off the produce of the neighbouring farms, and gradually raise the value of lands.

It ought to be a model for some proprietors in the Highlands, who, blinded by the representations of factors, and misled by their influence, have never permitted their tenantry

nantry to raise their heads, and are continually crushing them, by new impositions upon their industry and upon every appearance of improvement; by which they are stripped of the fruits of their labour, to which the improver, and not the master, has in common justice the best right. The consequence of this squeezing system has invariably proved a fictitious, instead of a real rent-roll well paid; and thus each party impoverishes and distresses the other.

When we passed the north point of Sky, which divides this channel on the south, the main expanse opened fully to our view, bounded by Lewis and Harris on the west, Sky on the south, the continent on the east, and the ocean on the north. This channel contains a surface of fifty-five miles in length, from the north point of Sky to Cape Wrath, by forty upon a medium in width, between the Long Island and the counties of Ross-shire and Sutherland, on the main land.

It abounds in fishing banks, and its shores on every side are deeply pierced with lakes, some of them extending ten or twelve miles within land, and all of them the occasional resort of excellent herrings in boundless numbers;

numbers; besides white-fish, flat-fish, shell-fish, salmon, mackarel, seals, and various species of the whale kind, which are caught for their oil.

Excepting some rocks lying off the north point of Sky, and those near Scalpay for which a light-house is now erecting, this channel is entirely unincumbered with shallows or foul grounds, and its depth is from 30 to 90 fathoms. When a vessel enters it from the north, she is directed by the course of the winds, in her way southwards. If the winds favour the inner passage, she keeps upon the east side, and proceeds through the narrow Kyles between Sky and the continent. And when the wind favours the outer passage, she steers westward and proceeds between Sky and the Long Island. The same regulation is observed by vessels coming from the south.

The width of these two passages to and from the north is very disproportioned; the eastern passage being only a quarter of a mile in one part, while that on the west side is sixteen miles. The first is called the *Kyles* of Sky, and the second is called the *Minch*; but the main channel above described,

M

and

and to which both of these passages lead, has no name, though from its being the great thoroughfare of shipping, and of the herrings with all their attendants, it has as good a claim to geographical distinction as other branches of the ocean : I therefore suggested in a former publication, that it should be called KING GEORGE'S CHANNEL. The words used on that head are copied in the note, with some additions.*

Towards

* Though every loch, bay, sound or creek, however small, has a name, yet this large body of water has no particular appellation. We have an English Channel, an Irish Channel, and a Saint George's Channel, but no Scottish Channel; and as this sea lies immediately within that kingdom, I had resolved to propose that it should hereafter be distinguished by that name, upon charts and maps. Contemplating afterwards the beneficent disposition of his present Majesty towards all his subjects, without distinction or partiality; his confidence in a people who had long been kept at a distance from the throne; the still farther indulgencies proposed in favour of their country, the prospect of success, and the happy change which is likely to be effected thereby during his Majesty's reign, I wish to perpetuate the remembrance of that reign and these events, throughout the Highlands, by calling this water KING GEORGE'S CHANNEL; and this, in the name of all Highlandmen of whatever rank or description. And it being the social practice of Highlandmen in all ages, to seal, ratify, and

Towards evening we discovered land on the north side of the bay of Stornoway. This is an almost detached wing, called the Point of Aird, that lies off the main island, to which

M 2

it

and wash down every compact or bargain in good ale or whiskey, let every loyal patriot pay a due regard to the following sentiments :

The King and Royal Family.

The land of cakes.

May the spirit of the English constitution reach every glen, strath, and shore of the Highlands, with the Hebride Isles.

May the improvement of the Highlands and the fisheries engage the attention of King and Parliament.

Short communications with the Clyde, and the Murray Firth.

The Highland Societies of London and Edinburgh.

The British Society for extending the Fisheries, and improving the Sea coasts of the Kingdom.

All those proprietors who have offered lands on easy terms, whereon to build fishing stations in the Highlands.

The speedy erection of free towns on the western and northern shores, where the industrious may buy and sell, not as slaves, but as freemen.

The friends of the fisheries of Great Britain.

May all unnecessary restraints be abolished.

No custom-house fees.

Liberal encouragement to busses and boats.

Ready markets in Europe and the West Indies.

The wooden bulwarks of Great Britain.

Prince Henry, and the tars of Old England.

May every hardy fisherman be ready to serve his king and country when called upon.

it is only joined at high water by a peninsula of a few hundred feet in width. It is six miles in length by two in breadth, and forms a striking contrast to the shores upon the east side of the Long Island.

It is comparatively a low and pleasant country, fertile in grain, and excellent grass. The same appearances continued along the north side of the bay, as far as Stornoway, and a short space farther.

New objects appeared equally agreeable, upon entering the bay. First, the shipping, of which there were thirteen at anchor, one of them 600 tons burthen. Secondly, the town of Stornoway, which being rebuilt with houses of stone, lime, and slate, makes a handsome appearance. One wing or street is built on a narrow peninsula that stretches out a considerable way into the bay, and adds greatly to the beauty of the landscape. Lastly, Seaforth Lodge, which is built on a lawn that rises gradually from the head of the bay, and being perfectly white, has a good effect.

When we came within the harbour, we were sorry to perceive that noble port without a key; and it appeared still more
strange,

strange, when we were informed that 12 or 1500l. had been granted several years ago, by the trustees at Edinburgh for building a sufficient key, and for raising cottages for fishermen along the shores of the island.

Something had indeed been erected here in the name of a key, and even that is so much out of repair, that the vessels load and unload upon the beach, or in the bay, by means of boats.

In the last century, several Dutch families had settled here on account of the fisheries, but they were unfortunately driven away, during the war between England and Holland. Their example had, however, a good effect among the natives, who, from thenceforward, have done more in the way of fishing and traffic than all the West Highlands put together.

The late earl of Seaforth, whose good intentions far exceeded his abilities, gave every encouragement in his power for rebuilding and extending the town, and he succeeded so well, that no place between the Mull of Cantire and Cape Wrath contains half its number of inhabitants.

It is divided into two towns, one for traders, and the other for fishermen. The first is built close upon the beach, and is accommodated with a church, custom-house, and a good inn.

Fifty handsome houses have been raised within these few years, and new ones are still going forward upon a regular plan drawn out by the present proprietor, who favoured me with a copy of it. The ground is granted on perpetual feus, in lots of fifteen to thirty feet in front, and sixty behind, for a garden, which the inhabitants wish to have increased to double that size, partly on account of the room which their bulky fuel requires. If this could be complied with, the town would increase with great rapidity, and abundantly repay, in the improvement of the island, the concession of fifteen or twenty acres of ground.

Though the town has suffered greatly by the late wars, its shipping amounts at present to twenty-three decked vessels, which are chiefly employed in the fisheries.

That division which is inhabited by fishermen and mechanicks, lies at some distance; the streets cross each other at right angles,
the

the houses are neat and uniform, accommodated with garden ground, and the whole occupies several acres of good land.

Seaforth has it in contemplation to rebuild the church, and erect a gaol and town-house.

When we arrived at the town, captain Macleod expressed a desire to remain that night at the inn, being unwilling, he said, to dress and go among company. This being agreed upon, we sent a card to the factor wishing to see him. In a very short time after, the good woman of the house rushed into the room, calling out, "Seaforth, Seaforth!" and before we could utter a word, Seaforth, who was at her heels, appeared. I had the honour of introducing captain Macleod to him, and we were carried irresistibly to the lodge.

When I looked from the window next morning, which happened to be very fine, the views were among the first that I had seen. The small craft were afloat at the head of the bay, with their sails up to dry after some rains; behind, was the point stretching across the bay, and covered to the very extremity with neat white-washed

houses. Beyond these, in the outer bay, were the shipping with their sails up; while some were going out, and others coming in. Upon the north side of the bay were sloping fields of ripe corn; on the south, were lofty hills; and, to crown this matchless scenery, the far distant mountains of Ross-shire conveyed the idea of a country that had been convulsed into a chaos.

When the church and spire shall be built, with a small spire also upon the town-house, and other ornaments which Seaforth's fertile imagination may easily conceive, this place will merit the pencil of the first landscape painter in the kingdom, and be a considerable acquisition to the many beautiful prints which distinguish the present age. I was desirous to make the tour of this large and unexplored island, particularly that great bay on the west side of it, which contains many lesser ones, from one of which it is called Loch Roag. Seaforth entered readily into the design, as did captain Mackenzie his brother-in-law, and captain Macleod.

A boat was manned and stored with provisions, wine, spirits, and malt liquor. The weather still continued fine, and we set out
in

in high spirits from the harbour of Stornoway for the Birken Isles, from whence there is a channel that stretches within four miles of the loch.

Our design was to go as far as we could by water, and to walk from thence to the head of Loch Roag, which, with all its branches and islands, we meant to have examined. But though I had the good fortune to be accompanied in this maritime expedition by two experienced seamen, Seaforth* and the East India captain, the design proved abortive, and my time did not admit of a second attempt.

I shall however mention some particulars respecting Loch Roag. It lies opposite to the bay of Stornoway, from which the nearest part of it is distant about twelve miles. From the best anchoring places in these two bays,

* This gentleman served when very young in the royal navy. While he was ill with a fever, an engagement happened between the fleet on which he was on board and that of the French, when the noise of the cannon totally deprived him of his hearing, under which calamity he still remains. The usual way of conversing with him is by writing, or by the fingers, at which his family and intimate acquaintance are very expert, and he is equally quick in anticipating their meaning.

bays, to the north extremity of the island, called the Butt of the Lewis, the distance on each side, by water, is from twenty-four to thirty miles, and the whole coast from one bay or harbour to the other, amounts to nearly sixty miles of an open navigation in the main ocean.

In this long and dangerous course, there is no place where ships, or even boats, can find shelter in rough weather. It is a bare open coast, the dread of mariners,* and ill adapted for fisheries. This points out the expediency of a good harbour or port somewhere in Loch Roag, both for the advantage of navigation and the fisheries. Mr. Mackenzie's descriptions of the different places where ships may ride safely in this bay, are too numerous to be inserted here.

We failed, as before observed, for this bay, by the way of the Birken Isles. In coasting
along

* In 1786, an English Greenland ship had been blocked up sometime by the ice, where, and in their voyage to the Lewis, the men suffered incredible hardships, which reduced their numbers and obliged them to run into the only bay upon his coast, called Loch Tua, or the Broad Bay. Here they were stranded, but happily for them, not on a plundering or barbarous coast. They were received and assisted by Seaforth and the inhabitants of Stornoway with the utmost liberality and humanity.

along we kept in many parts within a few yards of the rocks, where a large fish called lyth are generally caught with the hook. They are esteemed by the natives to be more delicate than cod, ling, or whiting, and they generally weigh seven or eight pound. We caught two of them to furnish an additional dish at dinner, for which our stomachs pointed very strongly.

For this purpose it was unanimously agreed that we should encamp upon one of the islands, where, having arrived at a snug little creek, we left a man in charge of the boat, and scrambled up the lofty shore.

Here all hands were employed in landing the cargo, and carrying it to the place of encampment. Some brought up fire arms; others carried the provisions and liquors; and the rear followed with kitchen utensils. The island was covered with heath, and a fire was instantly kindled under a little rock, where the fish was to be cooked. Every man now took his station. Seaforth cut up one of the lyth, which he gutted, washed, and put into the kettle.

The department chosen by captain Mackenzie was to attend the kettle and supply
the

the fire with heath, which being dry, made a fine blaze, and facilitated the business on hand.

We had laid in a small salmon, just caught, of which captain Macleod took the charge. Having performed the previous operations, he cut it in slices of about half a pound each, which he wrapped in paper, put upon a grid-iron, and cooked with great attention, and with great satisfaction to those who ate of it.

My office consisted in pulling heath for the supply of our kitchen, which consumed no small quantity, and the boatmen had various works upon their hands.

When dinner was nearly ready to be served up, Seaforth spread a large table cloth upon the ground; opened his hampers and kanten; laid the knives, forks, and plates; took out his stores of cold tongue, tame and wild fowl, roast beef, bread, cheese, butter, pepper, salt, vinegar, pickles, &c. also wine, spirits, ale, and porter.

Just as we were ready to take our places, after the manner of Indians at a feast, we espied a small sail steering for Stornoway, where colonel Macleod of Sky and his lady
had

had been expected with the first good weather. The appearance of the sails confirmed us in the opinion that the colonel was on board, and efforts were used to attract his notice and bring him to the island.

A blaze was made on the highest ground, a gun was fired, and a white handkerchief was hung out by way of a flag; but he kept upon his course, and we lay down upon the heath to dine, chearful, and well pleased with every object before, and around us.

After this very comfortable meal, we embarked for the head of the loch, and passed some herring buffes that were at anchor in snug little bays, finely sheltered by the Birken Isles; but the day being far spent, we landed and took up our lodging for that night in the only house where we could be accommodated. Our intention was to embark early next morning, but to our great disappointment, the weather had changed in the night, from serenity to a perfect storm of wind with incessant rain, which put an end to our expedition, and presented to our view a very uncomfortable journey by land to Stornoway, through mosses and moors now rendered almost impassable.

We

We encountered the storm with a bold face, and arrived safely at the lodge, where we soon forgot the toils of the day. Next morning Seaforth proposed to accompany me, with his factor, to the Point of Aird, formerly mentioned, where I saw some excellent farms, and a great number of black cattle in good condition ; yet much remains of that beautiful spot to be improved, which, having a declivity, and being near the sea shore, may be done with ease.

I shall close these partial observations, by a general description of Lewis, an island little known except to mariners, and its inhabitants. Its main length is forty miles, by twenty-four where widest, exclusive of the peninsula of Aird. On the south side it is rough and mountainous; but all that great division of it which lies between Stornoway and the northern extremity is comparatively a low country, and contains many good farms. The far greatest part of this division is, however, moss and heath, the work of ages to reclaim ; and this points out, in language more powerful, and more consistent with common sense than those of a factor or steward,

steward, the expediency of farming out this great morass in small lots, upon the easiest terms, and for two or three lives.

By this means, and by giving every possible aid to the fisheries, and the rising town of Stornoway, this island may in the course of fifty or sixty years double its present rent.

The cod and ling, chiefly the latter, exported from Stornoway annually to Dublin, Leghorn, &c. amount to eighty or one hundred tons. These fish are very large, some of the ling weighing 100lb. There are also in this assortment, a small quantity of that delicious fish called tusk.

I examined some large piles of fish at Stornoway, and found them exceedingly white, clear, and in all respects well cured. The fishery of the island has been long monopolized by the factor, who pays the fishermen 13l. per ton for the ling, and gets, when sold upon the spot, 18l. When to these advantages, we add the various emoluments arising from his office, and his traffic in grain, meal, cattle, &c. his place is better than the rent of many considerable estates in the Highlands. The father of the present factor procured a lease of that office, *with all its appendages,*

pendages, for a number of years, six or seven of which are yet unexpired; and it is said that he retired with a fortune of 20,000*l.* a part of which he has laid out upon an estate where he now resides.

Of the black cattle, as well as the white fish, he seems to have had a complete monopoly, as appears from a paper* that was put

* Copy warrant Alex. ———, factor to Seaforth.

“ Donald,

“ You are to intimate to the whole tenants in your district, who pay rent to the factor, that they must sell no cattle this year, until the rents are paid, to any person who has not the factor’s orders to buy; and if any one attempt to buy with ready money, you are to arrest these cattle, and not allow them to be carried out of the country until the whole rents are paid up. This, on your peril, I desire may be done immediately, and any person who dares to sell, after these orders are made public, you are to acquaint me thereof. Tell John Morison, in Nether Shathu, that it is expected he will buy up a good many stots and droving cows this year for us. If he does, it will be obliging, and the service will not be forgot. Write to me when you have obeyed these orders.

(Signed) Alex. ———.

Extracted by John Morison, late tacksmen of Little Berneray.”

Copy receipt Alex, ———, 24th August, 1780.

“ Received by me Alex. ———, Clerk of the Admiralty Court of Lewis and Harris, from John Morison, Little Berneray, twelve shillings sterling, deducting therefrom three shillings allowed for salvage, as the value of a barrel of tar

put into my hands by one of the tacksmen formerly in Lewis, but who has since taken a large farm elsewhere. A copy of this curious paper will convey a better idea of the condition of those people, whose lot it is to live under the despotic sway of certain factors, than any declamation which human feelings can incite. It appears by the date, that the paper copied in the note refers to the late earl of Seaforth's time.

N

Lewis

tar found at sea by Murdo Cook, in the year 1768. Witness my hand,

Alex. _____."

Extracted by John Morison, late tacksman of Little Berneray.

"That Mr. _____, as factor to Seaforth, was to be kept in firing by the tenants of Lewis, but in place of this, and in name of said peats, Mr. _____ served a good many of the inhabitants of Stornoway, to the value of forty or fifty pounds sterling yearly,* is also certified by John Morison, late tacksman of Little Berneray. If Mr. _____ refuse either the warrant or receipt, I shall produce the principals; and as to the article of the peats, if he also refuse it, I shall send certificates from the people who has bought of the peats of him. You'll please observe, that there has been no arrears of rent in the island since the year 1752, so that there was no proper apology for granting such warrants, as it only meant to secure the cattle to themselves, having forbidden any other person to buy, even with ready money."

* Mr. Morison means, that besides the peats used by the factor in his own family, he had a surplus which he sold to the people of Stornoway.

Lewis is the most northern of all the Hebride Islands, and next in size to Sky. It forms a part of Ross-shire; contained formerly eight parishes, which are now reduced to four; and the number of inhabitants is calculated at 9000. About forty years ago, the then factor farmed the whole island, for which he paid the earl of Seaforth 1000*l.* annually. By means of improvements in agriculture, fisheries, and kelp, of which about 200 tons of an excellent quality is made, chiefly on the west side of the island; with ground-rents of houses, and the rise in the price of cattle, the island now pays 2500*l.* neat rent, besides church dues, &c.

Seaforth's principal residence is at Brahan Castle, near Dingwall; but he resides here with his family two or three months every summer, where he enjoys more than Asiatic luxury, in the simple produce of his forest, his heaths, and his shores. His table is continually supplied with delicate beef, mutton, veal, lamb, pork, venison, hare, pigeons, fowls, tame and wild ducks, tame and wild geese, partridges, and great variety of moor fowl. Of the fish kind he is supplied by his factor with salt cod, ling, and
tusk

tusk ; and by his own boat with fresh cod, haddock, whiting, mackarel, skate, soals, flounders, lythe, &c. These are caught in the bay immediately fronting his house, every day except Sunday, and thrown in a heap upon the ground near the kitchen, from which the cook supplies the table, and the rest are given to the poor.

In salmon and trout he is supplied from the bay called Loch Tua, which flows within a mile of his house, on the north side.

Being desirous to ascertain the extent of the fishery at this place, he provided nets and set out, accompanied by his family and a crowd of people, for the bay, where he commenced fisherman. The following is a copy of his journal, drawn out by himself.

“ August 17, 1786. Hauled only the little pool once. Caught salmon 29, trout 128, flounders 1468.

“ August 18. Hauled both great and little pool once. Great pool, 139 salmon, 528 trout, a few flounders. Little pool, 5 salmon, about 100 trout, and 500 flounders.

“ August 23. Hauled both pools once. Did not count the fish separately, but the whole

were 143 salmon, 143 trout, and the flounders I did not count, but they were a great heap, about 7 or 800. Every day an immense number of herrings, sprats, and cuddies were caught." From these he supplied himself, and gave the rest away. But it is to be observed, that these captures were made after rains that had succeeded a period of dry weather.

Such, with the produce of a garden, are the articles which a Highland laird or chieftain has at his table at dinner and supper.

Dr. Johnson, however, gives the preference to the breakfast. " A man of the Hebrides, " says he, for of the women's diet I can give " no account, as soon as he appears in the " morning, swallows a glass of whiskey ; " yet they are not a drunken race, at least I " never was present at much intemperance, " but no man is so abstemious as to refuse " the morning dram. Not long after the " dram may be expected the breakfast, a " meal in which the Scots, whether of the " Lowlands or Mountains, must be confessed " to excel us. The tea and coffee are ac- " companied not only with butter, but with " honey,

“ honey, preserves, and marmalades. If
 “ an epicure could remove by a wish, in
 “ quest of sensual gratifications, wherever
 “ he had supped, he would breakfast in
 “ Scotland.

“ A dinner in the Western Islands differs
 “ very little from a dinner in England, ex-
 “ cept that in the place of tarts, there are
 “ always set different preparations of milk.
 “ Their suppers are like their dinners, va-
 “ rious and plentiful.”

When the Doctor says that a dinner in the Hebrides differs very little from a dinner in England, he forgets the great variety of wild fowl and fish at the tables of the former, which no people in England, except those of the first fortunes, can command; and even few of these can procure such variety in equal perfection:

In the Hebrides, and upon the coast of the main land, a gentleman can entertain twenty people with thirty or forty different articles, at an expence not exceeding fifteen or twenty shillings for eating, which in London would cost twenty pounds. The gentlemen in the Highlands have also the advantage in their wines and spirits, owing however, in a great

measure, to a melancholly cause. Many ships are wrecked and broke in pieces upon their coasts every year, and the floating part of the cargoes is found at sea, or thrown upon the shore, where it is claimed by the proprietor or his factor.

Dr. Johnson in speaking of a Highland breakfast, makes a heavy complaint against the use of cheese at that meal. “ In these
“ islands however,” says he, “ they do what
“ I found it not very easy to endure. They
“ pollute the tea-table by plates piled with
“ large slices of Cheshire cheese, which min-
“ gles its less grateful odours with the fra-
“ grance of the tea.” There is another article that is used universally upon the shores of the Highlands, and over the Hebride Islands, of which the Doctor takes no notice, viz. broiled fish, which must have been equally offensive to him, and for which omission we cannot account.

Having given the particulars of a Highland dinner and supper in the principal families, I shall complete the bill of fare of the day, by specifying the those of the breakfast, viz.

A dram

A dram of whiskey, gin, rum, or brandy, plain, or infused with berries that grow among the heath.

French rolls; oat and barley bread.

Tea and coffee; honey in the comb; red and black currant jellies; marmalade, preserves, and excellent cream.

Fine flavoured butter, fresh and salted. Cheshire and Highland cheese, the last very indifferent.

A plateful of very fresh eggs.

Fresh and salted herrings broiled.

Ditto haddocks and whittings, the skin being taken off.

Cold round of venison, beef and mutton hams.

Besides these articles, which are commonly placed on the table at once, there are generally cold beef and moor-fowl to those who chuse to call for them. After breakfast the men amuse themselves with the gun, fishing, or sailing, till the evening, when they dine, which meal serves with some families for supper.

A packet goes from this place to Pool Ewe on the opposite coast every fortnight,

and when Seaforth is at Stornoway, once every week. I embraced this opportunity to return to the continent. The vessel was small, and as I was afterwards informed, in a very improper state for going to sea, and ought to have been broke up long since. She is employed at certain seasons, in transporting cattle from Lewis to the Pool Ewe, which had rotted her timbers and bottom. She was at the same time in want of necessary tackling for a voyage of from forty to fifty miles, in a sea that lies open to the northern ocean.

The crew consisted of the master, whose name was Macleod, three men and a boy. I found a passenger on board whose name was Morison, a half-pay ensign, who had been prisoner in America during the greatest part of the war; but whose spirits surmounted his misfortunes.

We sailed out of the harbour at nine o'clock, in a fine clear morning, with a small breeze, and a swell in the sea that we could not account for, as the weather had been moderate for two or three days.

Among the vessels in the bay were several herring buffes, whom we hailed to know what
success

success they had in the night. One had caught many barrels, and the others, very few, owing, Macleod said, to their being less industrious.

After we had got half way over, the wind failed us, while the swell, which now came from the east or north, seemed to increase, and to obstruct our passage. We kept still however moving on, and had got within three or four miles of the land, when it became a dead calm; and now we were under the influence of the tides, which carried us too far to the southward, insomuch that without a brisk gale in our favour, we could not get into Pool Ewe that evening. The coast immediately before us, afforded no flattering prospect, because there were no creeks or openings wherein to carry the vessel, and the country was an uninterrupted morass, for several miles.

I considered the inconveniences of passing a night among the rocks or heath, as no great hardship, when compared to the accidents that a high swell of the sea, in a dead calm, prognosticated. It was evident that strong winds were at no great distance. I therefore
desired

desired to be rowed ashore in the long boat, but this was declared to be impracticable.--- We could neither launch the boat, row on shore, nor land with any prospect of safety to the boat, or to those on board.

The sun was going down, and the wind began to rise strongly against us. It was now requisite to resolve upon gaining an harbour, either upon the main or the Isle of Sky. We made for Gareloch, a fine bay, distant fifteen miles from Loch Ewe, and partly sheltered from north west winds, by a small island at its entrance, called Longa.

Our way was through the north entrance; but before we got there, darkness had overspread the horizon, and winds increased to a storm, which obliged us to make frequent short tacks in struggling to get through that narrow channel. In this business, Morison who, like all the islanders, had some knowledge of sea affairs, gave considerable assistance. He had amused himself and us thro' the day with mimicry and songs; but when he saw danger, he became serious, and flew to the work with great intrepidity.

The

The winds seemed to set our labours at defiance for a considerable time, but by great toil and perseverance, we entered the loch. Here we meant to tack for the nearest anchoring place, but the night being very wet and dark, it could not be easily discovered.

The wind blew with a violence scarcely equalled in the open seas, which brought to my remembrance Mr. Pennant's well conceived words, when speaking of these mountainous shores: "Here," says he, "Æolus
 " may be said to make his residence, and be
 " ever employed in fabricating blasts, squalls
 " and hurricanes, which he scatters with no
 " sparing hand over the subjacent vales and
 " lochs."

Mr. Pennant's observations were made in the month of July, when the storms are neither so violent nor so durable as the equinoxial gales which I had now before me.--- My fellow passenger had through the day been comparing our vessel to a log of wood, a clumsy dull tub that would scarcely move in the water; but she now revenged the affront in copious distributions of spray and waves

waves over his body. The tacks were lengthened out considerably, and no vessel of her construction and condition could perform better. She lay upon her side, and ploughed through the furious billows admirably; but though she sailed many miles to and fro across the loch, we could not make the anchoring ground, and the wind seemed to blow if possible with more violence than ever.

Our cabin, if it deserved that name, was furnished with a farthing candle, which afforded a glimmering light, and here Morison came sometimes to rest himself. I perceived him beginning to lose his spirits, and at one time, he seemed to be very absent and full of thought. His manner and conversation were quite altered. Some words that he overheard from Macleod in the Galic language, had been the cause of this dejection.-- He sighed and muttered about the insufficiency of the vessel, and the condition of her timbers. The words which Macleod had directed to his people were, as I was afterwards told, "stand to it lads, there is more wind coming."

The violence of the gales, the magnitude and fiery appearance of the waves, the numerous

merous tacks from side to side, without any prospect of gaining a place of shelter, with the bad condition of the vessel, the darkness of the night and Morison's dejection, were sufficient evidences of our real situation, and left little or no hope of ever seeing another day.

I had hitherto animated the people to use every possible means for our deliverance, and they acquitted themselves with that perseverance, sobriety, and ability, for which their countrymen are so deservedly applauded.---

Their skill and their toils for several hours without intermission had proved fruitless.---

We were bewildered in darkness, amidst contending elements, with danger on every side, without any further hope of escaping the fate of thousands, whom unremitting winds consign to the deep.

When all efforts prove ineffectual, and when death appears inevitable, it is then time to abstract the mind from trivial objects; to be collected, unembarrassed, tranquil, and fully resigned to the impending stroke.---

In this frame of mind, I awaited the summons of the angry wave, or the dreadful crush
upon

upon the beach; put off my wet cloaths and boots, and lay down upon such a bed as the cabbin afforded.

The thoughts that had been uppermost, during this struggle for safety, related chiefly to the business that brought me into that situation, and which I had been impressed with a strong desire to see advanced in a certain degree; nor could I detach my mind entirely from it, when no hope of life was left. It occurred to me, that if immediate death was unavoidable, it were a matter of indifference whether it happened in the open sea, or in that dreadful loch. The seamen were of the same opinion; and when I made a proposal to put out to sea, and run back to Stornoway, for which the wind was favourable, they readily agreed to it, and observed that we had no other chance left.

We tacked about immediately, between eleven and twelve o'clock at night, the wind as high as ever, for a harbour, at the distance of fifty miles, through a swell now increased to the magnitude of mountains. We soon cleared the loch, and I repaired again to my lodging, where I lay in suspense till overtaken by irresistible sleep, which cut
short

I short this gloomy night, and once more
 brought round the light of day, that was just
 breaking. I was happy to find myself still
 in the land of the living, and the wind seem-
 ingly abated. From the silence of the peo-
 ple, and the number of hours that we had
 been at sea, I conjectured that we must
 have got into the bay of Stornoway, and
 asked Morison, who was in the opposite
 bed, if we were near the town? "Town
 said he, "we are forty miles from it." "Forty
 " miles! Have we not been sailing all
 night?" Yes answered he, "we have been
 " sailing with a witness, but we are no far-
 " ther than the back of the island. When
 " we got out of the loch, we found the sea
 " so very high, that we should have foun-
 " dered in the attempt to cross the chan-
 " nel. We were therefore obliged to tack all
 " night, as near the island as we could with
 " safety from the breakers. We are now six
 " miles from it. The wind is easier, and we
 " have the day before us to get back into
 " Pool Ewe."

This was glorious news, which I shall not
 soon forget. I now began to rally Morison
 upon the sudden change that I had observed,
 from

from incessant mirth to deep dejection.---
 He said, that was owing to his being better acquainted with our dangerous situation than myself. That all circumstances considered, we had not a shadow of reason to expect deliverance. He then enumerated all the circumstances that were against us, the substance of which I have already mentioned.

The wind, though more moderate, did not favour our entrance into Loch Ewe, and we were carried or driven some miles beyond it, towards Loch Broom. To recover the lost ground, we were obliged again to have recourse to tacking, and again it became doubtful whether we could get in on that day. By perseverance, however, and great attention to the sails, we entered with a flood tide, and were carried happily to the head of this fine sheet of water.

Here I waited upon Mr. Alexander Mackenzie, from whom I received much useful information respecting that country, its waters and fisheries, a part of which, with my own observations, will be given hereafter.---
 Having hitherto proceeded geographically, I must return to that part of the main coast
 from

from whence I set out for the islands, and shall consequently insert Loch Ewe in its proper place.

Before I sailed for Sky, I had proceeded on the continent as far as Applecrofs. The next opening upon the north, is Loch Torridon, which I now proposed to visit, by the way of an inland lake called Loch Maree. This lake lies due east from Loch Ewe, into which its waters fall through a narrow *rapide* or channel called Pool Ewe, from fifty to one hundred yards wide, and nearly a mile in length.

Here I took a boat for a small village at the head of the lake, called Kinloch-Ewe, accompanied by Mr. Morison who happened to be going the same way. This lake is eighteen miles in length, and it widens at the center to four miles, where it is ornamented with several woody islands. The hills on both sides are partly cloathed with birch, ash, pines, oak, &c. but the trees are not allowed to come to any considerable size, and many thousands of the largest have lately been cut down. They rise to the very tops of the mountains, gradually falling off in dimensions,

sions, number and vigour, as they advance towards the summits, on which we only perceived some lonely pines that weather the chilling winds of their elevated situation.

Many of the trees, particularly the pines, appeared to rise out of solid rocks, and every stone of any magnitude was burthened with at least one tree, and several young ones rising from its roots. The trees upon the face of these rocks grow in all manner of forms and directions. One stands majestically upright; another appears with its head inverted like the horns of some cattle; a third grows in the form of a tobacco pipe; some incline west, others east; and the whole make a whimsical appearance.

There is some good land on the south side of the lake, and several spots of fertile ground on the north side, finely sheltered by mountains of stupendous height; but here, as in most of the lochs, the largest track of arable ground lies at the upper end, where there are many small tenants, one of whom asked us to take such lodging for the night as his poor cottage could afford, which we declined, as the place is accommodated with a small inn lately built.

Next

Next morning we set out for Loch Torridon, under heavy rain, and a strong wind which blew directly in our faces, and upon a track composed mostly of swamps and gullies, for which our horses did not appear to be well adapted. They were about double the size of Lincolnshire sheep, and the first trial of their abilities and mettle happened immediately on our leaving the inn, where two considerable rivers were to be crossed, having strong currents rolling over a bottom of loose stones. By the assistance of the guide, who led my cautious little steed, I got safely over, and Mr. Morison followed.

Soon after, we found ourselves in a swamp, which for a time baffled all our efforts, either on horseback or on foot. Every movement, as we advanced, required the utmost exertion of the poor animals to raise themselves out of the moss and to gain another step.

In this manner we spent a great part of the day, struggling through an uninhabited morass, without the appearance, in many places, of a path, though, from the declivity of the ground, and the vicinity of hills

whose sloping sides were covered with strata, an excellent road might soon be formed by a company of soldiers.

When we entered upon the estate of Kenneth Mackenzie, Esq. of Torridon, we were guided through the remainder of the journey, by the lines of an intended road undertaken solely by that gentleman and his tenants. We were now within four miles of his house; the appearance of the country began to mend; and, as a proof of the hospitality of the people, one of the women hastened to the road, before we had reached her house, with a large wooden bowl filled with milk. The wind and rain were so violent, that I could scarcely look up, much less stay to partake of the good woman's bounty; but my fellow traveller fell behind, and took a good pull of it.

A pleasant, fertile, and populous track of country now appeared at the head of the loch, watered by two rivers which furnish a quantity of salmon every season; and here I had the pleasure of finding my friend Mr. Mackenzie, who had waited ten days extraordinary,

ordinary, and was to have set out for London next morning.

This capacious loch is composed of three reaches, viz. the main entrance which is open and exposed to north and north west winds. At the upper end of this bay, the land on the opposite sides approaches so nearly as to leave only a passage of half a mile in width. This opens to a small bay, called Loch Shiel-dag, which has some anchoring places for the largest ships, though they do not appear to be secure with every wind, and the shores are mostly uninhabited. The head of this reach is formed by a second narrow channel, which opens into the main loch, and the seat of the fisheries, particularly herrings, which, on account of its great depth, or other causes, remain here uncommonly long. They are generally taken at the head of the loch, and here I found several busses safely moored.

The number of people around the innermost reach, to which I now confine myself, is found to be 400; which number, as there are many thousand acres of unimproved sloping land, with permanent fisheries, might be increased very considerably. From

this place a road can be made to join that from Loch Maree to Inverness.

Here are several anchoring places * and two good harbours, called Great and Little Ardmore, with water from four to fourteen fathoms, and good anchorage. They are situated contiguous to each other, on the south side of the loch, near fresh water, and at the bottom of a sloping country, which, though covered at present with heath, could be cleared and drained with great facility.

Here Mr. Mackenzie has erected a large and commodious curing-house, after the model of those on the coast of Labradore and other northern parts of America. It is the first of the kind that has been erected in Scotland. The principal design of this building is to dry cod and ling, in any weather, under cover ; an improvement of the greatest importance in that watry climate, and which merits, at least, the thanks of the public.

The buildings have likewise all manner of conveniencies for curing herrings, a branch that

* “ Loch Terridon is a long arm of the sea, of easy access, well sheltered, and almost all of it good holding ground ; several hundred of the largest ships may ride in it in safety in all weathers.”

Mackenzie.

that may be carried on to any extent ; for which employ, nature has formed a creek where some hundred boats may lie in perfect safety, under any winds, from whatever quarter they blow.

At the head of the loch, upon the north side of it, nature has pointed out a creek, which, with some expence, might prove a secure harbour for boats and small vessels, in the very seat of the fisheries.

The lands adjoining are good, and mostly arable ; the river is near, and a public inn has been lately built for the conveniency of the fishers, and of the people who come from the inland country to purchase herrings.

Loch Torridon abounds, especially in the herring season, with small cod ; but the principal cod fishery is near its entrance, off the Island of Rona, and in Gareloch ; at which places the Torridon boats generally make their captures, and at seasons when the fish are in their prime.

This vicinity to the best fishing grounds, with the excellent method of curing in the winter and spring, will give the proprietor a decided advantage at the markets of Spain

and the Levant, where dried fish are preferred to all other kinds.

Having examined whatever was worthy of notice in this loch, I was furnished by Mr. Mackenzie with a boat and men to Gareloch, and accompanied by Mr. Morison.

We coasted along an uninhabited shore, which rises gradually from the water, to no considerable height, and seems well adapted for the hand of the improver. The same appearances continued to Gareloch, and along the south side of that water. Upon my expressing some surprise that so much improvable land should be thus neglected and lost, I was informed, that the moss was of an extraordinary depth, which no labour could remove. I must however be of opinion, that if the whole was divided into lots, and given gratis for a number of years, to small farmers, these men would realise much arable, or at least potatoe ground.

The north side of the loch has a better appearance; it is lined with cottages from the entrance to its head, where Sir Hector Mackenzie, the proprietor, has a seat called Flowerdale.

This

This place, though within four miles of the open sea, is surrounded with many stately trees, some of which extend to the summit of a hill that rises immediately above the house, and are in full vigour.

The number of inhabitants upon this loch is nearly 1000, who are accommodated with a chapel in which service is performed alternately with Loch Ewe, where the minister resides. Here are also a public house and large curing houses ; but that business has not been properly understood hitherto, by any of the parties concerned.

There is something peculiar in this loch, which draws thither, or serves to breed cod fish in greater numbers than are found in other openings upon the coast. Of this bounty, the proprietor fully avails himself. All the fish taken by his tenants are delivered to a contractor, who, besides paying a stipulated price to the tenants, engages to pay Sir Hector one half-penny, or thereabouts, for each fish of a certain size. The fish are delivered once, or at most twice every week ;
when

when those that have been taken first, and lain the longest without salt, may be supposed to be nearly in a state of putrefaction. The consequence of this bad management has been severely felt by the present contractor, who showed me several piles of fish that had been shipped for the market, and returned as unsaleable. When he opened the door where they lay, the smell was intolerable. It is however probable, that the Torridon method of curing will soon be adopted at Gareloch.

The number of fish taken by the tenants in February and March 1786, exclusive of those taken by strangers, was of cod 18,000, and of ling 500. There are forty-one boats belonging to the loch, with four, five, or six men to each : they shoot their lines in the evening and take them up in the morning. The loch has a clean bottom, with from twenty to forty fathom water, and long lines are preferred to short lines ; but this business ought to be regulated in different seas, by experience, and the nature of the bottom ; for, in other parts, short lines have the greatest success.

The

The harbours in Gareloch are unfortunately upon the south, and almost uninhabited side. * A small harbour for boats and fishing vessels could be formed at the head of the loch, contiguous to the church, curing house, &c. but the proprietor does not seem inclinable to have a village so near his seat, though he seldom resides there.

I walked from this place to Loch Ewe, which lies six miles north, and again took up my lodging with Mr. Alexander Mackenzie, whose fame for hospitality and good nature has reached from sea to sea; but fame puts nothing into the pocket, as this gentleman has found from long experience.

The length of the three waters, Loch Ewe, Poole Ewe, or the *rapide*, and Loch Maree, is twenty-five miles, a much greater extent than is to be found on the western shores of the Highlands. Having already described Loch Maree, I shall now confine myself to the opening of these waters nearest the sea, which is called Loch Ewe, and is six miles in length, and from one to two in width.

Sir

* " Loch Gerloch is a large bay, sheltered almost on all sides, with clean ground in all parts of it, and good holding ground

Sir Hector Mackenzie's estate extends from Gareloch to the west side of this loch, and he possesses two farms on the east side, and a pleasant fertile island, above a mile in length, called Elen Yew.

The coast on the west side is mostly in a state of nature; and the answer returned to some of my queries on that subject, implied a difficulty of bringing it to a better condition; but with Highlandmen every object appears impracticable, on which they have seen no experiment. The east side is mostly good arable or pasture land from the sea to its head, and as far beyond it as Loch Maree.

There are three good harbours on this side; First, between the main land and Elen Yew, which has a clear opening to the sea on one hand, and to the herring fishery at the head of the loch, on the other.

Secondly, ground in the principal anchoring place, and capable of a fleet of the largest ships. There are no rocks or shoals to be feared either in it, or near it. Ships may ride in any part of this loch, when it does not blow hard from the W. or S. W, particularly on the east side of Ilan Longa. The best part in winter, is any where between Ilan-Horisdale and Flowerdale, on from nine to twenty fathoms water."

Mackenzie.

Secondly, a small bay called Tunag, about two thirds from the entrance of the loch, which is quite land-locked; but it lies out of the way of the fisheries, and with some winds, there is difficulty in getting to, or from it.

Thirdly, the bay of Pluckart, at the head of the loch, where I found some buffes at anchor.* Of these harbours, the first and the last mentioned are most usually frequented, and each has peculiar merits. The first is convenient for its general navigation, and for the cod fishery, which stretches along the coast between the Isle of Sky and Cape Wrath. The second lies immediately in the seat of the herring fishery, of which it forms a part. It is also the most contiguous to the salmon fishery, the church, Loch Maree, and the inland country. This place is the property of Mr. Alexander Mackenzie above mentioned.

The

* “ Loch Yew, in Gerloch, is a large well sheltered bay, of easy access; a moderate depth of water, good ground for the most part, and where fleets of the largest ships may ride in safety at all times.

“ The best places to ride in are; on the east side of Ilan Yew; and in the bay of Tunag, on the east side of the bay; off Inveraspadale, and off Pluckart, near the head of the loch.”

Mackenzie.

The head of the loch is also the station of the Stornoway packet, and lies within fifty miles of Dingwall. As Loch Maree makes a part of this distance, the road to be made will not exceed thirty or thirty-five miles, which is the shortest distance between the two seas, in that part of the kingdom.

The banks of Loch Ewe abound in limestone, free-stone, and iron-stone. Here, at the head of the loch, are the remains of an ancient furnace, where, as appears by a date, cannon was made in 1668.

Mr. Alexander Mackenzie's grandfather lent 10,000 marks to the person or persons who carried on these works; for which he got in return, the back of an old grate and some hammers. On the back of the grate is marked, S. G. Hay, being Sir George Hay, who was at the head of a company here, during the troubles that succeeded the death of James V.

The population of the parish of Gareloch, which also includes Loch Yew and Loch Maree, amounts to 5000 people.

From this place I walked to the house of John Mackenzie, Esq. of Gruinord, the proprietor of the peninsula at the east entrance

trance of Loch Ewe. The breadth of this peninsula to the main opening into Loch Broom, where Mr. Mackenzie resides, is four miles, and the country very improveable.*

Mr. Mackenzie and his three brothers had been in the army during the last war. One of them fell in America, and another in the East Indies; from which country, a third had returned in bad health, and procured a number of recruits in the Highlands, with whom he was to sail with the first ship from London. When I arrived at this place, he was on the wing to depart in a boat to the head of Loch Broom, and from thence by land to Inverness; but the roughness of the weather had obliged him to wait the issue of another day.

The whole family were in distress, particularly his mother, who having recently lost two sons, was anxiously desirous that the other two should remain at home. She intreated, with tears, that I would advise this emaciated young gentleman to sell or exchange

* I believe the proprietor wishes to sell this estate, or any part of it, to the British Society. It includes, as before observed, the fine bay at the mouth of Loch Ewe. The present rent of the whole estate is about 200l. per annum.

exchange his commission, but all arguments on this head proved ineffectual; and he was determined, if the weather permitted on the ensuing day, to bid them a final adieu for a long season, if not for ever.

The next day blew hard, but being dry he prepared for his departure, and I proposed to accompany him as far as Little Loch Broom. We set out for the place of embarkation, *en cavalcade*. The captain and his mother made slow progress; every now and then they made a full stop; and when they came towards the boat, the lady seemed so earnestly engaged with her son, that the people in the boat turned their faces aside. In this state we remained above half an hour, when at length he broke from her. The eldest son was to have been of our party to Loch Broom, but the wind continuing to blow fresh, his mother positively declared against both of her sons going into the same boat on that day.

We had not only a strong, but an adverse breeze, that obliged us to row along shore out of our course, in order to gain a point upon the wind, which enabled us to make the entrance of Little Loch Broom.

Here

Here we landed upon a ledge of rocks, took some refreshments, and parted. Mr. Morison having been disappointed in not finding the packet at Loch Ewe gave me his company for some days till the packet should return from Stornoway.

I was now bound for the head of the loch by water, and an unexpected friend procured me a boat with much difficulty. Mr. Pen-
nant says, that this water is seven miles in length, while Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie gives it an extent of little more than two miles;* but the former, who is generally accurate, met with a violent storm here, which might have led him into a mistake in his calculation.

It is however certainly more than two miles in length; for, after sailing above an hour, we were obliged through darkness to take our quarters at a farmer's house, distant at least one mile from its head, where we received a hearty welcome, and the best entertainment that the house could afford. But when I saw my bed, I did not (as Dr. Johnson said on

P

seeing

* " Loch Beg, or Little Loch Briem, is an arm of the sea above two miles long, well sheltered, and good ground, capable of a fleet of the largest ships. The best part of this loch to anchor in, is within a mile of the head."

Mackenzie.

seeing his bed at Bernera) express much satisfaction.

Next morning the honest farmer went with us in his boat to the end of the loch.—The shores of this water, on both sides, are populous, partly arable, and fringed in some places with birch wood; but, as usual, the best land, and the highest improvements are at the head of the loch. Here I waited upon Kenneth Mackenzie, Esq. of Dundonald, the proprietor of the greatest part of these shores, who, by means of planting and other improvements, has doubled the value of his estate. Vegetation of every kind seems to thrive here in a very extraordinary degree, and the valley is watered by a considerable river, furnished with salmon. It is surrounded by lofty mountains, which are divided by deep glens crowded with timber, which rises to a considerable height on the face of the hills.

Mr. Pennant describes Dundonald in raptures, and has given a view of it. He was equally captivated with the family, and he corresponded with the good old lady, after his return to England.

I have

I have generally observed that those families in the Highlands, who remain upon their estates during the whole year, or the greatest part of it, enjoy a thousand comforts, which are unknown to the votaries after false pleasures elsewhere. They are also freed from the cares and embarrassments that are the inseparable companions of the roving gentlemen, whose dependence is solely upon the rental of moderate Highland estate, encumbered with jointures and numerous families.

Mr. Mackenzie never wanders abroad, and his home is a source of pleasure, the seat of ease, affluence, and health. He has lived to see the trees of his own planting become considerable. He is under the influence of no factor, and he oppresses no tenant; yet his rent-roll increases with his years, and his timber, if permitted to stand another age, will be worth many thousand pounds.

Besides salmon, white fish, and shell-fish, which abound more or less in all the waters of this coast, Little Loch Broom is frequently visited by the shoals of herrings. In the winter of 1786 many vessels might have been

loaded here and at Great Loch Broom; * but, such is the uncertainty of the herring fisheries, that the buffes had gone to the coast of Ireland, where they met with little success.

My next stage was to the head of Great Loch Broom, in which I was accompanied by Mr. Mackenzie, junior. The ascent from the house of Dundonald cannot be less than two miles in a gradual rise.

This ridge of mountains fills up the space between the two lochs, and is composed of
stone

* They were discovered accidentally in Great Loch Broom about the end of November, from whence they moved to the Little Loch, where they remained through the greatest part of the spring; but the natives had neither casks, nor salt for curing them, and thus many thousand pounds were lost to the public, and in a season when that fish was so scarce that pickled herrings, for the West India markets brought 1l. 15s. per barrel at Cork, which was 10s. more upon an average than had been paid in former years. In the manufacturing towns of Scotland many of the poor labouring people, whose earnings do not exceed seven or eight shillings per week, and whose daily food consists of potatoes and herrings, were unable to procure subsistence for their families at the price which was asked for herring.

All these inconveniencies to the home manufacturers, and to the West India trade, would be entirely removed by means of small villages around the north shores of Scotland, where the natives could be supplied with the means of fishing and curing.

stone resembling flags, which may be found useful to the British Society.

Having arrived at the edge of the mountains on the north side, where the road is carried almost perpendicularly from the summits, the view of Loch Broom, and a track of champaign country at the head of it, with two winding streams falling into the loch from opposite directions, afford one of the finest landscapes in nature.

The soil is rich, the country is populous, and the declivities of the surrounding mountains are pleasant. At this place is a church, a manse, and a school. Here the trustees at Edinburgh purchased twelve acres of good land, on which they erected a large house for carrying on spinning and weaving; but this design proved abortive, through, it is alledged, the misconduct of those who were entrusted with the management of it. The house is now falling into ruins, and the ground is let to a tenant. It stands immediately at the head of the loch, upon the north-east side of it, near an almost natural bay, which, by means of a small pier, could be made a secure harbour for buffes and boats. This

district was the property of Sir Alexander Mackenzie of Coull, who has assigned it over to his son, colonel Mackenzie, now in the East Indies.

Here I took a boat to the house of Mr. Mackenzie of Lochmelm, nearly two miles below, on the north side, where the coast is mostly arable and pasture land.

A fishing company is now forming, and buildings are soon to be erected at Lochmelm, for curing, &c. but the harbour lies at Logie, half a mile distant, on the opposite side, where I found a number of buffes very safely moored. There is a small track of land at Logie, partly arable and partly in grass. It is well supplied in turf, and has some small springs of water.

This part of the coast is the property of Mr. Mackenzie of Dundonald, above mentioned, who is the proprietor of the peninsula between the two lochs,

The length of the loch from Logie to its head is full two miles, and its main breadth above half a mile. The harbour of Logie is formed by a point next the sea, which, having doubled, the loch widens to a capacious open bay, interspersed with islands; and here a third natural harbour presents
itself

itself on the north side, at a place called Ulapule,* where there are about 100 acres of level ground, lying in the form of a peninsula. From the central situation of Ulapule lying between the white fishery in the open ocean, on the one hand, and the herring fishery at the head of the loch, on the other hand, it was judged an eligible station for a custom-house,† which, except at Oban, is the only one upon the continent between the Mull of Cantire and Thurso on the Pentland Firth.

P 4

This

* “ Loch More, or Great Loch Briem, is a large and safe arm of the sea, capable of hundreds of the largest ships, and no rocks nor shoals within it, but one ledge on the east side of Ulapoole, which extends above a cable’s length from that shore, which is avoided by keeping one third from the Ulapoole side. The best places in this loch to ride in are in Ulapoole Bay, on fourteen or fifteen fathom water, above a cable’s length from the shore; and any where above Logie Point, on from thirteen to twenty-four fathoms.

“ Loch Kenort (by which Mr. Mackenzie means Loch Kennard) is a harbour on the east side of Ilan-Martin, about a mile northward of the mouth of Loch Briem, in which vessels may ride very safe on four or five fathoms water, good ground, and well sheltered.”

† It is somewhat extraordinary, that though a custom house was established here for the convenience of the fisheries, it has no power to clear out vessels on the bounty, which is very inconvenient to the inhabitants of this coast, who must procure their clearances elsewhere, at a great distance.

This coast was the property of the late earl of Cromarty, and it is now restored to his son Lord Macleod, with a large track of rugged country behind it, called Co-giach. An indifferent road is carried from Ulapule to the head of the loch, and from thence to Dingwall at the head of the Cromarty Firth, being thirty-six miles from sea to sea; but there is a shorter, though less frequented road, to the head of the Firth of Dornoch.

The number of inhabitants around the loch is computed at 1000; and these upon little Loch Broom at 500.

Great Loch Broom has in all ages been celebrated for its herring fisheries, and is consequently the grand resort of the buffes from the towns on the Clyde, at the distance of 200 miles or upwards. Whatever be the cause, the arrival of the herrings is more certain here than in any part of the kingdom; and it may be fairly conjectured, that a million sterling has in the last fifty years been realised from the water of only seven miles in length, and scarcely a mile in width where broadest.

The herrings, till of late, were remarkable for their large size, as well as their richness
and

and flavour. At present their richness is the same as before, but their size is diminished from 500 to 8 or 900 for each barrel. In the summer they are taken near the head of the loch, and in the winter, towards the center of it. The white fishery here is destroyed by the dog-fish, who swarm in these waters, owing probably to the shoals of herrings which they follow from place to place.

Upon leaving Loch Broom,* I was to enter upon the most difficult part of my enterprize, and at a season which rendered such a journey almost impracticable. October had now set in, and I had the whole coast to traverse, unavoidably, on foot, as far as Durness upon the North Sea, and from thence to Caithness.

Many

* It was our design, says Mr. Pennant on leaving the ship [at Loch Broom] to have penetrated by land as far as the extremity of the island; but were informed that the way was impassable for horses three miles farther, and that even an Highland foot messenger must avoid part of the hills by crossing an arm of the sea. Return the same road through a variety of bog and hazardous rock, that nothing but one shoeless little steed could have carried us over. At length we arrived safely on board the ship.

“ A wond’rous token,
Of heaven’s kind care, with necks unbroken.”

Many persons had painted in strong colours, the difficulty of performing this journey at any season of the year, and much more so in October. They represented the country from Assynt to Caithness as one continued wild or desert, composed of almost impassable swamps and ridges of mountains, where I would find few inhabitants, no seats of gentlemen, no roads, inns, or conveniencies of any kind except water. It was farther urged, that I would be continually interrupted by arms of the sea, which it might be hazardous to cross at that season in Highland boats; that the rivers might be swelled by rains and rendered impassable; that the swamps would be covered with water; that if, upon trial, I should find a journey through that country impracticable, as Mr. Pennant and others had declared, I would be obliged to return to Assynt, and cross the country to the Dornoch Firth, itself a journey of great difficulty at all seasons, and scarcely passable in winter.

They were equally averse to a sea voyage round Cape Wrath; neither was I furnished with a vessel that could encounter that navigation. I had besides proposed a land journey

journey by which I might see the coast, converse with the few inhabitants, and collect every particular relative to themselves, their country, and fisheries. Being now at Loch Broom, from whence there is the track of a road to Inverness by Tain, or Dingwall, I was to decide upon what course to take.

To myself, the greatest difficulty arose from the want of a proper guide who could speak both languages, and here that difficulty was fortunately removed. Mr. Mackenzie of Lochmelm above mentioned, to the civilities I had received from him while at Loch Broom, introduced me to a half-pay officer of the same name, who at the first word said, that he would be glad to conduct me to Durness or farther, if no other person offered at that place. Being a native of Assynt, he had a general knowledge of the country, and he undertook to procure a guide to Durness when necessary.

This unexpected and generous offer was readily embraced, and we sailed immediately from Ulapule to Loch Kennard at the main entrance of Loch Broom, a commodious bay, where Mr. Woodhouse of Liverpool has expended

expended 5000l. in erecting a set of buildings for curing red herrings.

Notwithstanding the money he had laid out, the number of people whom he daily employed, and the high price of 5s. 6d. given to the fishers for every loose barrel of herrings, he had been so harrassed in his business, by the collector of the custom-house at Ulapule, respecting salt, that after remonstrating in vain to the commissioners of the customs at Edinburgh, he resolved to relinquish that trade and withdraw his capital. He accordingly advertised his buildings for sale, upon which, it is said, the commissioners thought proper to dismiss the collector, which gave universal satisfaction, and particularly to Mr. Woodhouse, who, on this news, withdrew his advertisements; and he now carries on a business that is likely to prove very beneficial to himself, and still more so to the fishers and labourers on the coast.

I was gratified by Mr. Woodyer, his manager, with a sight of these works, who obligingly, and without reserve, gave me an account of the whole process of drying the fish, with the prices, and the markets where they were sold.

During

During our stay at this place, a violent storm commenced, of wind, rain, and hail, which lay on the summits of the mountains like snow; and now all the horrors of a boisterous winter were before us.

We lodged one night on the mainland, at a public house kept by a widow, where the rain poured copiously upon us on every side. Next day, all or most of the corn belonging to this poor woman, that had been cut down, was carried away by the floods; "The loss of which," said she, "I will bear as well as I can, but my rent is to be doubled, which is more than I can pay."

The weather still continued wet and cold. The wind was unfavourable for the prosecution of our voyage, and the squalls from the mountains rendered the attempt in an open boat impracticable.

Mr. Woodyer, seeing our distress, generously offered one of the decked vessels to carry us to the Island of Tanera, where I proposed to look at another herring house just finished by Mr. Morison and Co.

The distance is only five or six miles; but the voyage was partly through a narrow strait, with a head wind, and subject every
ten

ten or fifteen minutes to squalls from the mountains, accompanied with hail, which seemed to threaten our destruction.

We tacked and struggled three or four hours, to clear a passage scarcely a mile in length, which we at last accomplished.

Having cleared one narrow channel, we had to encounter another, out of which the wind blew with irresistible force. Seeing no end to this work, and the evening approaching, I requested to be put ashore on the main land, which seemed to be inhabited. From this place we walked along the coast till we came opposite to the Isle of Tanera, where we procured a boat that carried us safely across a narrow channel, to the house of Mr. Morison.

The buildings erected here, are capacious, and in every respect well adapted to the business of curing white and red herrings. Mr. Morison, by residing in the vicinity of the fisheries, takes the benefit of all seasons, and every appearance of herrings, of which he has the earliest intelligence.

Thus, his local situation gives him a manifest advantage over the buss fleet from the Clyde,

Clyde, who set out upon an uncertainty where to find the fish; and, after a voyage of two or three weeks, amidst the numerous islands and rocks of the western shores, arrive sometimes too early, and at other times too late.

In this dilemma, they cruize from place to place; from one loch to another; and it often happens, that when they are upon their departure from a lake, the herrings are steering directly towards it. A great part of the season is thereby lost; the herrings pass on towards Ireland; the buffes return to their ports half empty, upon an average; the owners are disappointed, and the West India ships proceed to sea without having procured the full amount of their cargoes.

The buffes clear out a second time with the greatest dispatch, and direct their course for the west coast of Ireland, upon the same uncertainty; while the natives on that coast, by means of their vicinity to, and ready intelligence of the shoals, are loading many vessels with full cargoes.

This accounts partly for the bad success of the buss fishery in Scotland, and strongly points

points out the necessity of erecting villages upon the fishing grounds; where men of some property will be always ready to embrace every opportunity that offers. It will also restore a share of these fisheries to the natives, who, by certain restrictions in the fishery laws, have been excluded from availing themselves of their natural birth-right.

They are unable in their present situation to fit out busses, and the law prevents those who can only equip small boats, from selling their little captures to the strangers who come among them in decked vessels upon the bounty, till such vessels shall have remained there three months, when probably the herrings have left the coast. It is therefore evident, that while all parties suffer more or less by this restricting clause, the nation sustains a proportionable negative loss.

In Ireland, where the herring fishery has risen instantaneously to a great magnitude, there are no restraints upon fishing, buying, or selling. The good consequences of this freedom is sensibly felt in the employment it gives to the industrious, the cheap food it
affords

affords to the great body of the people, the freights it furnishes to shipping, and the increase it adds to national wealth.

In the summer of 1786, Mr. Morison loaded a vessel and sent her to the market before the Clyde vessels appeared upon the coast. When they arrived, the herrings were mostly dispersed, and the captures were small. Despairing of the return of the herrings in winter, the whole bus fleet sailed from Clyde, as before observed, to the Irish fishery, where they were unsuccessful; while at Loch Broom, and the coast around it, 500 sail might have been loaded. Of this late booty, Mr. Morison again availed himself; but so ill provided is that country in the necessaries for fishing, that he was obliged to come up to London, in March 1787, with the view of purchasing vessels, casks, staves, and nets, preparatory to the next fishing season.

These few particulars will, I hope, convince the reader, of the great importance of fishing stations along the coasts of the Highlands; where a great, a certain, and a permanent fishery may be carried on by the people residing at or near these stations;

Q

where

where traders and fishers may be readily and cheaply supplied with materials; and where vessels may be built or repaired.

Mr. Morison accompanied us in his boat to the main land of Cogiach, and from thence through some good, and some bad land, to the house of a tacksmen, by whom we were furnished with a boat and six men, to carry us across a wide bay to Loch Inver, in Affynt.

Our only difficulty in this voyage happened at the first setting out. The wind blew fresh from the sea, which sent in a high swell that rolled furiously along the beach, and dissolved in a cloud of white foam.

Having dragged the boat to a proper station on the shore, it was resolved that Mr. Mackenzie, the boatmen, and myself, should go on board before she was launched; that the people on shore, of whom there were a croud of men, women, and children, should be prepared to push the boat out, between the wave that had just passed, and that which was following, before it had time to break.---In effecting this, some of the people were almost up to their shoulders in water and foam, while those in
the

the boat were straining every nerve to keep her out, by means of oars and poles. The tongues, the noise, and the bustle upon this occasion resembled, we may suppose, the confusion at Babylon; and this work, when the wind blows from certain points, is to be repeated upon the launch of every fishing boat; merely from the want of a small pier, a conveniency almost unknown in the Highlands, and which proves a great impediment to fisheries.

We had a pleasant evening's sail to the mouth of Loch Inver. The men complained as usual of the rise in their rents.-- "Our fathers," said they, "were called out to fight our master's battles, and this is our reward." They spoke with seeming indifference of the cause in which their fathers, and probably some of themselves had been engaged, which they said, they did not understand.

We arrived after sun-set at the house of Mr. Donald Ross, on the head of Loch Inver, where we met with a true Highland reception. We were now at the north extremity of Ross-shire, and on the property of Lady Sutherland, the rental of whose estate, here,

and in the county of Sutherland, is about 5,000l. per annum. This fine loch is divided into two parts, the outer and the inner.*—The outer loch, or rather the bay between the point of Cogiach and the point of Aflynt, abounds in cod, ling, and skate, &c.—The inner loch is almost land-locked, and sufficiently capacious for a large fleet of ships. It has a fine clean entrance, with twenty fathom water, which lessens gradually towards the head, where there is above five fathom, and a fine sandy beach, near to which the herrings are taken.

At the head of the loch, on the south side, there is a remarkable safe creek, with three fathom water, where Mr. Rofs, and Mr. Joseph Bacon of Douglas in the Isle of Man, erected in the year 1775, a large curing house with a dwelling house, where Mr. Rofs resides. There is a small wharf on this creek, where busses may lay their sides within a few yards of Mr. Rofs's door.

Though the utmost expence of these buildings did not exceed 2500 guineas, Mr. Rofs is

* “ Loch Inver, above the little island Glasloch, which lies in the middle of it, is well sheltered, good ground, of sufficient depth for the largest ships, and nothing to be feared in sailing along the S. sides of Soya Island and Glasloch.”

is out of pocket, and appears inclinable to transfer his concern therein. The failure in this business, he says, was partly owing to the vexatious trouble that they had from the collector of the custom-house of Loch Broom, respecting salt, which ended in an expensive law suit before the Court of Session at Edinburgh, between Mr. Ross and the collector, when the latter had a small majority of the Lords in his favour. Mr. Ross declares, that he paid the collector 20*l.* per annum for some years, in order that the salt business might be facilitated, without farther claims or expectations.

The lands around this Loch are rough and hilly, but there is some level ground on the edge of the beach, four acres of which were feued by Messrs. Ross and Bacon, for a period of 999 years, which ground, with the buildings thereon, they are willing to transfer.

This is the last place towards the North, from whence a direct road can be made between the two seas. The distance from Loch Inver to Tain is fifty-six miles; forty-three of which on the east side are level, and the whole might be made a cart road.

Though the parish of Aflynt is not populous, yet the number of inhabitants amount to 2,500.

About five miles from Loch Inver, there is a fresh water lake, called Loch Aflynt, seven miles in length, and one in breadth, whose banks are well peopled. From this lake the river Inver falls into the loch of that name, and furnishes some lasts of salmon annually. Another river falls into the creek where the curing house is built.

The shores on the north side of the loch, as far as the point of Aflynt, is inhabited by people who are alternately employed in fishing and in agriculture, if it deserves that name. Their fields consist of patches of soil between the rocks, which they cultivate with the spadé, and whose produce supplies them in good years, with potatoes and meal till the ensuing seed time.

Here nothing is lost that will even raise a sheaf of grain, and many of their fields do not exceed the dimensions of a common carpet.

After seed time, they look for support to Mr. Ross, who is the only person in that country

country by whom they can be supplied with the smallest article. He imports oat and barley meal, which he sells upon credit, to the amount of more than their rents, on their engaging to pay for the same in money, or in fish.

When I was at this place in October 1786, these people had fallen greatly behind in their payments; and, after the utmost exertions to reduce their debts, Mr. Ross was obliged to take their bills or notes of hand for the remainder. Being favoured with a sight of these bills, I took the number and amount of the whole, which I found to be 162 bills, making 359l. Some of them were so small as sixteen shillings, and all of them overdue. The number of people thus supported by one man, is, at the rate of six to a family, 972, besides those who had paid up their arrears. Should Mr. Ross give up a business of which he is heartily tired, many families must abandon their native country, unless some effectual measures shall be adopted for their relief, from another quarter.

A still greater cause of distress, arises from the want of salt to season their fish, which forms a principal part of their food, and throws them into fluxes, of which some die;

infomuch, that Mrs. Rofs has continually a number of helpless patients upon her hands, to whom she is both doctor and nurse, besides supplying them with such suitable food and drink as her house affords.

While the unhappy people, whose lot it is to inhabit those sterile and neglected shores of the north Highlands, are thus lingering through the want of common necessaries of life, those of the same rank, who reside on the fishing shores of Ireland, are plentifully supplied, and liberally encouraged, both by the state, and by individuals. Some of the latter, to whose activity is principally owing the rapid increase of the Irish fisheries, are inviting experienced persons from every quarter, by alluring offers, to come and settle in the towns which are now erecting on the north-west coast of that kingdom.

One of these letters had been directed to Mr. Bacon, in the Isle of Man, who sent a copy of it to Mr. Rofs, of which I had the perusal.

We were now to enter Sutherland, which is divided from Ross-shire at the Stoire of Assynt, a projecting point or head-land, well known to mariners.

DESCRIP-

DESCRIPTION OF SUTHERLANDSHIRE.

THE county of Sutherland is the most remote in Great Britain, and also the most rugged and least improveable.

Excepting some inconsiderable tracks along the shores, it is mostly composed of mountains of rock and strata, extensive morasses, and impassable bogs. “ I never saw a country, “ says Mr. Pennant, “ that seemed to have been so
 “ torn and convulsed: the shock when ever it
 “ happened, shook off all that vegetates”---
 “ yet here, the strata, near the base of the
 “ mountains, and in the bottoms are com-
 “ posed of white marble, fine as the Parian;
 “ houses are built with it, and walls
 “ raised: burnt, it is the manure of the
 “ country; but oftener nature dissolves, and
 “ presents it ready prepared to the lazy
 “ farmers.—Numbers of the miseries of
 “ this country, were now [1772] migrating.
 “ They wander in a state of desperation;
 “ too poor to pay, they madly sell them-
 “ selves, for their passage, preferring a tem-
 “ porary bondage in a strange land, to
 “ starving for life in their native soil.”

It

It may easily be conceived, that the indigence and desperation of these people arise chiefly from the severity of the climate, as well as the poverty of the soil, which utterly precludes improvements in agriculture, of any consequence; and nine parts out of ten in this great county, must unavoidably remain an inhospitable, sterile desert, to the end of time.

The most southern part of the county is from sea to sea, the property of the Countess of Sutherland. The north-west division belongs to Lord Rae, and is generally called Lord Rae's country. In this division is the noted head-land, called Cape Wrath, a coast of perpendicular rock, and the dread of mariners. At some distance from thence eastward, there is a track of desolation itself, said to extend thirty miles every way, called Lord Rae's Forest, where 7 or 800 deer range at large.

I have often observed that where nature is sparing of her gifts in one respect, she is bountiful in another. If Sutherland has the most barren territory, it has rich seas.

Many counties in Britain have one coast; a small number have a double coast, but the
county

county of Sutherland has a treble coast, which affords access to fisheries on the west, on the north, and on the east.

There are several small islands on the west coast of Sutherland, of which only one, called Elen Handa, is inhabited.

The clans in this county, are Sutherlands and Mackays. The former generally compose the principal part of a regiment of fencibles in every war. The latter, of whom Lord Rae is the chief, are falling off in their numbers.

J O U R N A L.

On our leaving Loch Inver, Mr. Ross went out with us in his boat to the narrow part of the Stoire, where we landed, and took a guide for the bay on the north side of it. In this day's journey we observed the ruins of an old castle or fortress which our guide said was frequented by wild cats, and warned us of our danger should we approach it ; but his admonition was disregarded. It stands at no great distance from the extremity

ty

ty of the Stoire, and commands an extensive view of the coast, and of the ocean, so that no enemy could approach by water, without being distinctly seen in every direction.

Towards the west, we perceived the Butt of the Lewis, distant about fifty miles ; and on the south, we could barely distinguish the north land of Sky.

In passing a small field, from which the corn had been just carried away, we reckoned forty-two wild geese busily employed among the stubble, from which they did not seem disposed to move, till we got within a stone's throw of them.

When we arrived at the north side of this peninsula, another large bay presented itself; and this being skirted with small ones, I was desirous to coast the whole in a boat, instead of crossing immediately to the opposite side.

With this view it was necessary to secure a lodging upon the south-east side of the bay, and to engage a boat thither, which proved a greater difficulty than we had conceived. The people were busy at their harvest, which they positively refused to leave. The evening

ing advanced, Mr. Mackenzie scolded, probably swore, and at length succeeded.

It happened to be at low ebb, and the boat lay a great way from the water, amidst heavy sand, which required many hands to get her afloat.

Having got on board once more, Mr. Mackenzie, who always took his turn at the oar, directed our course for a house near Lóch Niet, which we explored next morning.

From thence we coasted along the bottom of the main bay, to a capacious safe loch, called Kylecough, which forms the northern boundary of Lady Sutherland's estate on that side; and where Lord Rae's estate commences.

Kylecough is the largest of all the northern lakes beyond Loch Broom. It reaches within ten miles of Loch Shin, an inland lake, sixteen miles in length, from whence there is a road to the Firth of Dornoch. This is the only opportunity that nature affords to these very remote inhabitants, for a land communication with other parts of Britain.

From Kylecough, we passed Loch Sark and Loch Calaway, to Loch Badiwal, another

other safe bay ; but the entrance is crowded with rocks and small islands.

We were now in the last parish on the west coast of Scotland, called Ederachillis, where we found a welcome reception from Mr. Turner the minister of that forlorn region. This gentleman had been engaged in a law suit with the trustees of Lord Rae's estate, who claimed a right to all the sea wreck that grew upon his glebe, beyond what he could use in manuring it. He denied their right to any part of the marine produce, and was non-suited, he alledges, very unjustly.

Mr. Turner walked with us next morning to Scowrie Bay, the best track of land that we had seen since we left Assynt, and inhabited by twenty families. This little bay is sheltered at the entrance by Elen Handa ; but notwithstanding its apparent security, sea-faring people do not speak well of it.

Being furnished with a guide for Loch Laxford, we pushed on vigorously towards that lake, where we might secure a lodging before night ; when it would be impossible to advance a hundred yards without danger from precipices or bogs. Even with daylight we found difficulty in getting forward.

It

It is a country where no man, who cannot climb like a goat, and jump like a grasshopper, should attempt to travel, especially in the month of October.

We directed our course towards the mouth of the loch ; where, having arrived, we entered a hut, took out our barley bread, our Highland cheese hard as flint, and our whiskey bottle. The people supplied us with water, and a horn tumbler.

We presented each person with a dram, and they in return, brought out a wooden bowl full of milk, against the use of which no refusal was admitted. Mr. Mackenzie had snuff, which is highly valued in the Highlands, where any stranger who cannot take a pinch, or give one, is looked upon with an evil eye.

I was sorry to perceive, what I little expected to find in so small a community, two lunatics ; one of them a grown, well looked woman, who had been disappointed in a love affair ; the other, a boy of the neighbourhood.

Mr. Mackenzie did not seem pleased with the lodgings that the few cottages in this place

place afforded ; and having some knowledge of a farmer and fisher, at the head of the loch, we engaged for a boat thither ; which, as usual, we had to launch.

Having a straight course, a strong breeze, and a fair wind, we set out with only two men, the sons of our host, who seemed to be well acquainted with the management of a fishing boat.

A great sea rushed in at the mouth of the loch, which, having no interruption from points or head-lands, rolled with awful grandeur to the upper end of this beautiful lake, where it broke furiously upon the beach.

Our young men seemed to despise danger ; and it was with difficulty that I could prevail upon them to haul down the sails that threatened to bury us under the waves. This they observed, was nothing to the sea without, “ which,” said they, “ is now running mountains high ; but we never mind it if “ we get fish enough.”

It is much to be regretted that the intrepid Highlanders are not able to equip more suitable boats for the sea fishery. However they may despise danger, such boats as they have
at

at present cannot go far from shore; for, should a storm overtake them when fishing at the distance of fifteen or twenty miles from land, they must inevitably perish.

In Shetland there are a number of boats that go to the distance of thirty miles from land, where the cod and ling are the most numerous, and of the largest size; but, for their security, they go in little fleets, accompanied by a decked vessel, which receives and cures their fish in moderate weather, and preserves their lives in stormy weather.

On the Murray Firth, and the coast of Aberdeenshire, the fishers have boats suited for the coast, and others of a larger size for the distant fishery, which they use as occasions require. With these large boats they sometimes go out of sight of land, towards the coast of Norway; whereas, the Highland boats are nearly of one size, slender built, and but indifferently equipped. These people labour under every disadvantage, whether ploughing the ocean, or delving the soil.

Having desired to try the experiment of bare poles, as it is termed, we run at a

R

good

good rate to the head of the loch, where we entered a large river, which furnishes some lafts of falmon annually.

Here we were met by the person in whose house Mr. Mackenzie had proposed we should lodge. We received a more than common welcome to whatever his house could afford, and for what it did not afford he was continually making apologies.

Loch Laxford is itself mostly a harbour in moderate weather, for large ships ; * and it is happily furnished on both sides with small bays, where coasters and fishing vessels lie in great security. The best harbour for large ships, is near the entrance on the south side, but there is scarcely any land where houses could be built.

If a town was erected higher up, or at the head of the loch, the large shipping below

• “ Loch Laxford is a capacious very fine harbour ; there is nothing to fear coming in, but what is always above water, except an half-tide rock, about a cable’s length W. from Dufkere ; the ground and shelter are good, and the depth moderate for ships of all sizes.

“ The best anchorage is above Ilan-Valti any where ; or nearer the mouth of the loch, on the S. side, between Ilan-Ard and Finadil.”

Mackenzie.

low might send their boats thither for such necessaries as they might want ; but as the whole upper part of the loch is a road, or good anchoring place, shipping might lie safely with most winds, off the town.

The whole length of the loch does not exceed four miles, and its breadth (the bays excepted) is under one mile. There are some spots of arable land around the bays, and a large track of shallow moss at the head of the loch, which might soon be improved. The whole coast is under mortgage to Charles Gordon Esq. of Skelpick, factor to Lord Rae's estate. The number of families around the loch, and in the district, is sixteen.

From the description that we received of the country before us, it was necessary to supply ourselves at Loch Laxford with another guide, and a fresh stock of barley-bread, cheese, and whiskey, sufficient for our journey to Durness ; which, with all the windings around the hills, and among the swamps, was still considerable.

We set out in good time, and soon reached Loch Inchard, the rival to Loch Laxford,
R. 2. and

and the last bay or harbour on the north-west coast of Scotland, from whence to Cape Wrath, the shore presents one uniform line of lofty rock.

This loch is about two miles in length by half a mile in width ; the whole is one continued harbour, secure from all winds, with good ground, and having from eight to thirty-seven fathom water.* It has also some commodious small bays where fishing vessels and boats lie in safety.

There is much arable land around the loch, also a salmon fishery, and the number of inhabitants amounts to eighteen families.

At the distance of four miles north, near the coast, there is another track of arable land, inhabited by twenty-two families, who, with those of Loch Inshard and Loch Laxford,

* " Loch Hlathort has a safe entrance, is well sheltered, the ground good, and the depth of water moderate for ships of all sizes. Sail up till you are land-locked, and anchor nearest the north or east side.

" Loch Ardicaar is a creek (at the mouth of Loch Inshard) with sufficient depth of water, and the ground clean and good ; but there is bad riding in it in winter, when the wind blows from the westward."

Mackenzie

Laxford, make fifty-six families or 336 people. This is the only data on which to form a conjecture of the population between the Point of Assynt and Cape Wrath, including the main coast, the banks of the lakes, and all those who live in the vicinity of these shores. The length of the coast upon the main sea, is at least forty miles ; the circumference of the lakes and bays is above 150 miles : we may state the whole line of coast at 200 miles ; which, including the few inhabitants of the back country, does not contain above 2000 people, or ten for each mile.

This consideration, with the incorrigible sterility of the country, seems to put a negative against the establishment of a town upon the north-west coast, beyond the Point of Assynt. There are, however, other considerations which merit attention. The first, though not the most important on this coast, relates to fisheries.

It has been observed by the oldest men now living, that the shoals of herrings do not frequent this coast with that regularity and constancy which is perceived on the shores of Ross-shire. I saw at Lord Rae's house in

Loch Tongue, a book that contains copies of a correspondence, from the year 1730 to 1740, between George Lord Rae and certain merchants of Glasgow, Renfrew, and Dunbar, relative to herrings caught by his lordship's tenants upon this coast. It appears from their correspondence, that herrings were then plentiful; that his lordship sold them ready cured; and that the merchants sent vessels to take them away at a fixed price agreed upon by contract between the parties, for a given number of years.

Sometime after the above date, the herrings forsook that coast, till within these last ten years, when they returned, and have continued their visits to the present time. This uncertainty of the herrings furnishes another discouraging circumstance against a fishing station; but though the herrings are uncertain, the cod and ling fishery is invariable to those who can venture a considerable way in the open sea, where the fish are large and inexhaustible. Still more important is the great fishery off the south coast of Iceland, to which there is an open sea, and no interruption whatever.

Vessels

Vessels which frequent that fishery from Holland and other parts, generally allow one month upon an average, for the outward bound passage; but if a town was established at Loch Laxford or Loch Inchar, the vessels from thence could run over with any wind, in three or four days. Other vessels have to navigate the dangerous passage of the Pentland Firth, or the channel between the Orkney and the Shetland Islands; but between Cape Wrath and Iceland there are no lands, no interruption to the progress of the vessels through the night as well as the day

Shipping from other parts, who have long outward and homeward voyages generally chuse the longest day, which happens not to be the best season for cod: that fish is in its highest perfection between November and April, or the beginning of May at farthest; a circumstance which might throw the Iceland fishery almost entirely into the hands of the north-west inhabitants of Scotland, and particularly those upon Lord Rae's estate. The very oil extracted from fish taken in the Iceland seas might enrich the whole coast in a few years.

But there is an argument in reserve, that supercedes all other considerations, and points out in the most forcible manner, the expediency of a town near Cape Wrath, even admitting that no fishery could be carried on from these shores, or near them.

The distance between Loch Inchar and Cape Wrath, and from thence to Loch Eribol on the North Sea, is above twenty miles. In this long track, which to navigate requires different winds, there is no place where a vessel can safely anchor in rough weather, or where she can receive the smallest assistance to repair any damage she may have received in her voyage. The coast to Cape Wrath is composed of a perpendicular line of rock from 100 to 250 feet high, against which the sea breaks with inconceivable violence, throwing its spray sometimes over the summits, to a considerable distance upon the lands.

On the east side of the Cape the shore is exactly similar, excepting the opening at Durness, which being mostly dry land at low water, no vessels approach it unless driven

en

on thither by stress of weather, when they are instantly stranded or broke to pieces.

The effects of this inhospitable shore, which denies either an asylum or a supply to the sinking vessel, falls heavy, as formerly observed, upon the commerce of these kingdoms, besides the number of men who die through cold and fatigue, or who go down with the ship to the bottom of the ocean. A town therefore, at either of the above mentioned places, would prove a most desirable boon to the shipping of all the European nations, and particularly to those of Great Britain and Ireland. Here able ship carpenters might be accommodated with a graving dock, and furnished with all manner of materials for the immediate repair of such vessels as were forced thither through leaks, dent, rough weather, or contrary winds.

Our way from Loch Inchar to Durness lay across the country, in a north-east direction; and now I took leave of the western seas, their extensive shores, their beautiful lakes, their numerous islands, and their hospitable elans.

The country through which we were to pass, forms a part of what is called the Forest;

Forest; but it might with greater propriety be called the Desert. Here are no trees, no houses, no people. We did not see a human creature till we came within sight of Durness; and very few cattle. The whole was rock or moss, generally covered with long heath. A few moor-fowl rose now and then from among our feet. They were generally in pairs, and might easily have been shot. The deer keep mostly together, probably for their common defence, as well as to protect their young. Seven hundred and upwards appear sometimes in one body.

We perceived the summits, and the declivities of the hills strewed with large stones, from one to three or four ton weight. Some thousands are thus dispersed over a track of many miles, and the labour of raising most of them to considerable heights must have been great. I could not learn the use of these stones; but it is probable that they served to screen the persons who were on the watch to kill the wild boar, the deer, the fox, the eagle, and other animals, which, in old times, abounded in the Highlands.

When we had got to a considerable height, the boundless expanse of the Northern Ocean opened to our view, and having the
water

water of Durness on our right hand, we were now in no danger of going out of our course. When we came within sight of Durness, we sat down by the side of a brook to dinner, which we washed down with whiskey and water.

Though the tops of the mountains were covered with snow, I was continually in a sweat, owing to the ascent of the hills, and many bad steps among the swamps; while Mr. Mackenzie, who was not encumbered with boots, travelled with all the agility and ease for which his countrymen are remarkable.

The country through which we were now passing, seems, though still moss and heath, to be improveable.

Having a uniform declivity to the river and the bay of Durness, it might be so far reclaimed, as to yield good crops of potatoes. In this opinion I was soon confirmed by the appearance of a lately improved country around Durness, which formed a striking contrast to the desert which we had crossed.

Soon after we had finished our bread and cheese, we perceived some horsemen who had been sent by Mr. Anderson, a trader at Durness, to assist us in our journey, and to convey

vey us to his house ; but such was the nature of the country, that I could not avail myself of this assistance till I got within a mile of Durness.

Here the sea meets the river, and forms a beautiful bay when the tide is in, but at low water it exhibits an extensive bed of sand. The adjacent country, which was lately covered with heath, is now covered with oats, barley, and potatoes, through the exertions of Mr. Anderson, who has the lands and a salmon fishery upon lease.

There are many thousand acres upon this north shore, equally improveable; but instead of assisting the soil, the people on this estate, as well as the inhabitants of Caithness, are suffered to pare off the sod, which they use for covering their houses and for firing, though in the neighbourhood of endless mosses. The surface appears, as an Irish ship-master observd, like a man with his skin head off.

In this place stands the parish church, the manse, and a seat of the family of Rae, which is inhabited at present by a tacksmen, who rents a track of natural good land, that stretches along the north shore. In this farm is the promontory called Farout Head, which

which forms the east side of the entrance into the Bay of Durness, opposite to Cape Wrath, that lies on the west side. The height of these Capes is said to be nearly 250 feet above the sea.

There is a ridge of rock and chingle that runs four miles out from the Cape, with only fourteen fathom water, which shallow, with a rapid tide of seven miles an hour, occasions a high swell which is sometimes dangerous to navigation.

I was informed at different places that a rock has lately been discovered in those seas, which ought to be marked in all the charts. The following declaration respecting it, was left with Mr Campbell of Scalpa in Harris, by Capt. George Maughan of Seton Sluice near Hull, June 30, 1785.

“ I saw the rock bearing from Cape Wrath,
 “ N. by W. distant between four and five
 “ leagues. Appears at last quarter of ebb.”

The Bay of Durness was formerly a good natural harbour, land-locked on every side, and rings were fixed for mooring ships, but the entrance is now almost filled up with sand, which is increasing every year.

Some-

Sometime before my arrival there, a ship belonging to Newcastle or Shields was broke to pieces on these sands.

Upon this event, Mr. Anderson and the people of the neighbourhood gave every possible assistance, in saving a part of the cargo, and relieving the people. A year or two before, another ship belonging to the same owners was stranded on this coast, to whom Mr. Anderson and the natives gave the same aid. I saw a letter of thanks from one of the owners to Mr. Anderson, expressing a grateful sense of his own attention, and the humanity and honesty of the people, 'a character they have long merited, and will, I hope, long continue to merit.

Danger and death look every seaman in the face, who navigates the coast between Cape Wrath, the Orkneys, and the east entrance of the Pentland Firth.

On the Sunday night before my arrival at Durness, an Irish vessel from the Baltic had become so unmanageable, that the crew, wore out with fatigue, and seeing apparent destruction before them, gave up the helm and resigned themselves to their fate. The vessel drove immediately before the wind, towards the impending cliffs of Cape Wrath, on the west side of that awful promontory.

Death

Death seemed now inevitable, and that in a few minutes ; when, by a most extraordinary circumstance, their lives were saved. There is a crevice in the face of the rocks sufficiently wide to admit a part of an ordinary sized vessel. Into this crevice, the only opening upon a coast of several miles in length, the vessel was hurried endways, by a great wave, and the men had just strength enough to jump out, and to scramble to the top of rocks. The vessel beat to pieces ; the men wandered about the Cape, till a glimmering light directed them to a hut, where they were glad to repose themselves through the night. One of their number who had fallen behind, was found dead next morning among the heath.

When an account of this disaster reached Durness, Mr. Anderson collected the neighbourhood, who recovered some part of the cargo for the owners, and brought the miserable crew to his house, where they received all the assistance that could be given, till they were able to set out for their own country. The same humanity and strict regard to justice pervade the whole coast of Sutherland and Caithness, where shipwrecks are most frequent.

quent. But, as has been observed at the beginning of this book, something more than humanity and hospitality is wanting for the relief of shipping upon these shores, and which can only be effected by the public.*

* An event happened, at my first setting out on the second part of this journey, which, as a caution to others, it may be proper to communicate without waiting for the publication to which it properly belongs.

Between Durness and Caithness there is a tract called the *Moan*, which signifies the Great Morass, about twenty or twenty-four miles in length, by eight in breadth, which must be crossed by all travellers on that coast.

This tract seems to be partly a deep moss floating upon water. It has no traces of a path, is much cut up, and though no more than eight miles across in a direct line, whoever passes that way in October, must walk at least twenty miles of a most fatiguing journey, especially to those who have boots. Having two guides, I got safely to the other side, and being very tired, I went early to bed. The gentleman at whose house I lodged, was pleased to show me into the bed-room, which was full of smoke, owing to a newly kindled peat fire, and an unfavourable wind. When he went out, he left the door a little open, and advised me to let it remain so through the night. Instead of following his council I shut the door, and took off the greenest peats, thinking by that means to get rid of the smoke.

I went to bed and fell asleep in less than five minutes.—Awoke about two o'clock in great agony, and scarcely able to breathe. Having a confused sense of my situation, and the cause of it, I attempted to rise and open the door, but in getting up I found much difficulty from want of strength:

Having now completed the FIRST PART of my Journal, I shall, for the conveniency of the reader, subjoin a list of the stations that are described therein, as meriting in a particular manner the attention of the British Society. Some places are also inserted, which, though they did not lie within the line of my last journey, have a claim to notice.

I shall begin at the south and proceed northward; first, along the coast of the continent; and secondly, among the Hebride Isles.

In selecting the most eligible stations, I have had a particular regard to,

1. The fisheries.
2. The harbours, for the conveniency of general navigation; as well as the fisheries.

S

3. The

In going towards the door, I fell upon the carpet and lay there till the family, who had heard the noise, came into the room, where I was found cold, but with symptoms of life.

Being immediately conveyed into a room free from smoke, this change of air, with the simple application of cold water, had a good effect, and I began gradually to distinguish objects, and to know some of the persons present.

Next day, I felt an oppression at my breast, with a head-ach; but the subsequent night's sleep rectified the machine, and gave a new lease to a life that was, I have been informed, within five minutes of expiring; that period being the utmost time that the lungs could have held out against the uncommon pressure.

3. The number of people in the vicinity of any loch or harbour.

4. The communications with the inland country.

5. Rivers, or fresh water.

6. Fuel, lime-stone, free-stone, &c.

The places recommended above may be arranged into three divisions. The first class, to comprehend the most eminent stations, which I have printed in small capitals. The second class, to compose the next stations in point of importance; and the third class, which requires no farther explanation.

In some instances, the principal merit of a proposed station consists in its fisheries, as Great Loch Broom. In other cases, it consists in the conveniencies to general navigation, as Tobirmory, Canay, Loch Laxford or Loch Inchard. Again, where the harbours are indifferent, and without fisheries, the merit of such places depends on the number of people, the fertility of the soil, the communications with the interior country, and other favourable circumstances, as Bernera in Glenelg, where the public are also possessed of forty acres of ground.

STATIONS FOR VILLAGES ON THE CONTINENT.

Names of Stations.	Counties.	Proprietors.
1. West Loch Tarbat,	Argyleshire,	
2. At Caiman or Loch Gilp-Head,	—	
3. Obar,	—	
4. Lochnanuach,	Inverness-Shire,	Duke of Argyle, Donald Campbell, Esq.
5. BERNIA in Glenelg,	—	of Dunstaffnage.
6. Loch Duich,	—	John Macdonald, Esq. of Clanronald.
7. Loch Carron, or the Bay of Plock in } Loch Elth,	Ross Shire,	General Macleod
8. Loch Torridon,	—	F.
9. Loch Gareloch,	—	Th
10. Loch Ewe,	—	{ F K Sir Joh
11. Little Loch Broom,	—	Esq. of Seaforth.
12. Great Loch Broom,	—	Esq. of Applecroft; Esq. of Seaforth. Esq. of Torridon. Bart. of Gareloch. q. of Gruinard; Mr. of Pluckart.
13. Loch Inver,	—	sq. of Dundonald.
14. Loch Laxford, or Loch Inchard, Sutherland-Shire,	—	Col. Mackenzie of Coul; Kenneth Mackenzie, Esq. of Dundonald; Lord Macleod.
		Countess of Sutherland.
		Lord Rae.

STATIONS FOR VILLAGES ON THE HEBRIDE ISLANDS:

Names of Stations.		Islands.	Proprietors.
1. Loch Dalgaül, or the Harbour of the Small Isles,		Jura,	Arch. Campbell, Esq. of Jura.
2. Ramfay Bay,		Lisimore,	
3. TOBIRMORY,		Mull,	D. of Argyle; J. Campbell, Esq. of Knock.
4. Loch Lye,		Sky,	Duke of Argyle.
5. Kirkabul Bay,		Tirey,	Do.
6. Irin,		Coll,	Alex. Maclean, Esq. of Coll.
7. Canay,		Canay,	John Macdonald of Clanronald.
8. Loch BRACKADALE,		—	General Macleod.
9. Loch Bay,		—	Do.
10. Portree,		—	Lord Macdonald.
11. Elen Oranfsay,		—	Do.
12. Loch BOISDALE, Loch EYNORT, or LOCH	SKIRPORT,	South Uist,	{ Colin Macdonald, Esq. of Boisdale; John,
13. Loch Evort, or Loch Maddy,		North Uist,	{ Macdonald, Esq. of Clanronald.
14. Tarbat,		Harris,	Lord Macdonald.
15. Loch Roag,		Lewis,	Capt. Macleod of Harris. E. H. Mackenzie, Esq. of Seaforth.

A P P E N D I X.

*Description of ICOLMKILL, one of the Hebride Islands,
by DR. JOHNSON.*

AT last we came to ICOLMKILL, but found no convenience for landing. Our boat could not be forced very near the dry ground, and our Highlanders carried us over the water.

We were now treading that illustrious Island, which was once the luminary of the *Caledonian* regions, whence savage Clans and roving barbarians derived the benefits of knowledge, and the blessings of religion. To abstract the mind from all local emotion would be impossible, if it were endeavoured, and would be foolish, if it were possible. Whatever withdraws us from the power of our senses; whatever makes the past, the distant, or the future predominate over the present, advances us in the dignity of thinking beings. Far from me and from my friends, be such frigid philosophy as may conduct us indifferent and unmoved over any ground which has been dignified by wisdom, bravery, or virtue. That man is little to be envied, whose patriotism would not gain force upon the plain of *Marathon*, or whose piety would not grow warmer among the ruins of *Iona*.

* A

We

We came too late to visit monuments : some care was necessary for ourselves. Whatever was in the Island Sir *Allan* could demand, for the inhabitants were *Macleans* ; but having little they could not give us much. He went to the headman of the Island, whom Fame, but Fame delights in amplifying, represents as worth no less than fifty pounds. He was perhaps proud enough of his guests, but ill prepared for our entertainment ; however, he soon produced more provision than men not luxurious require. Our lodging was next to be provided. We found a barn well stocked with hay, and made our beds as soft as we could.

In the morning we rose and surveyed the place. The churches of the two convents are both standing, though unroofed. They were built of unhewn stone, but solid, and not inelegant. I brought away rude measures of the buildings, such as I cannot much trust myself, inaccurately taken, and obscurely noted. Mr. *Pennant's* delineations, which are doubtless exact, have made my unskilful description less necessary.

The episcopal church consists of two parts, separated by the belfry, and built at different times. The original church had, like others, the altar at one end, and tower at the other ; but as it grew too small, another building of equal dimension was added, and the tower then was necessarily in the middle.

That these edifices are of different ages seems evident. The arch of the first church is *Roman*, being part of a circle ; that of the additional building is pointed, and therefore *Gothick*, or *Saracenic* ; the tower is firm, and wants only to be floored and covered.

Of the chambers or cells belonging to the monks,
there

there are some walls remaining, but nothing approaching to a complete apartment.

The bottom of the church is so incumbered with mud and rubbish, that we could make no discoveries of curious inscriptions, and what there are have been already published. The place is said to be known where the black stones lie concealed, on which the old Highland Chiefs, when they made contracts and alliances, used to take the oath, which was considered as more sacred than any other obligation, and which could not be violated without the blackest infamy. In those days of violence and rapine, it was of great importance to impress upon savage minds the sanctity of an oath, by some particular and extraordinary circumstances. They would not have recourse to the black stones, upon small or common occasions, and when they had established their faith by this tremendous sanction, inconstancy and treachery were no longer feared.

The chapel of the nunnery is now used by the inhabitants as a kind of general cow-house, and the bottom is consequently too miry for examination. Some of the stones which covered the later abbeesses have inscriptions, which might yet be read, if the chapel were cleansed. The roof of this, as of all the other buildings, is totally destroyed, not only because timber quickly decays when it is neglected, but because in an island utterly destitute of wood, it was wanted for use, and was consequently the first plunder of needy rapacity.

The chancel of the nuns' chapel is covered with an arch of stone, to which time has done no injury; and a small apartment communicating with the choir, on the north side, like the chapter-house in cathedrals, roofed with stone in the same manner, is likewise entire.

In one of the churches was a marble altar, which the superstition of the inhabitants has destroyed. Their opinion was, that a fragment of this stone was a defence against shipwrecks, fire, and miscarriages. In one corner of the church the basin for holy water is yet unbroken.

The cemetery of the nunnery was, till very lately, regarded with such reverence, that only women were buried in it. These reliques of veneration always produce some mournful pleasure. I could have forgiven a great injury more easily than the violation of this imaginary sanctity.

South of the chapel stand the walls of a large room, which was probably the hall, or refectory of the nunnery. This apartment is capable of repair. Of the rest of the convent there are only fragments.

Besides the two principal churches, there are, I think, five chapels yet standing, and three more remembered. There are also crosses, of which two bear the names of *St. John* and *St. Matthew*.

A large space of ground about these consecrated edifices is covered with gravestones, few of which have any inscription. He that surveys it, attended by an insular antiquary, may be told where the Kings of many nations are buried; and if he loves to sooth his imagination with the thoughts that naturally rise in places where the great and the powerful lie mingled with the dust, let him listen in submissive silence; for if he asks any questions, his delight is at an end.

Iona has long enjoyed, without any very credible attestation, the honour of being reputed the cemetery of the *Scottish* Kings. It is not unlikely, that, when the opinion of local sanctity was prevalent, the Chieftains of the Isles, and perhaps some of the *Norwegian* or *Irish* princes, were repositèd in this venerable enclosure. But by whom the
subter-

subterraneous vaults are peopled is now utterly unknown. The graves are very numerous, and some of them undoubtedly contain the remains of men, who did not expect to be so soon forgotten.

Not far from this awful ground, may be traced the garden of the monastery : the fishponds are yet discernible, and the aqueduct, which supplied them, is still in use.

There remains a broken building, which is called the Bishop's house, I know not by what authority. It was once the residence of some man above the common rank, for it has two stories and a chimney. We were shewn a chimney at the other end, which was only a nich, without perforation ; but so much does antiquarian credulity, or patriotick vanity prevail, that it was not much more safe to trust the eye of our instructor than the memory.

There is in the Island one house more, and only one, that has a chimney ; we entered it, and found it neither wanting repair nor inhabitants ; but to the farmers, who now possess it, the chimney is of no great value ; for their fire was made on the floor, in the middle of the room, and notwithstanding the dignity of their mansion, they rejoiced, like their neighbours, in the comforts of smoke.

It is observed, that ecclesiastical colleges are always in the most pleasant and fruitful places. While the world allowed the monks their choice, it is surely no dishonour that they chose well. This Island is remarkably fruitful. The village near the churches is said to contain seventy families, which, at five in a family, is more than a hundred inhabitants to a mile. There are perhaps other villages ; yet both corn and cattle are annually exported.

But the fruitfulness of *Iona* is now its whole prosperity. The inhabitants are remarkably gross, and remarkably

✓ neglected: I know not if they are visited by any Minister. The Island, which was once the metropolis of learning and piety, has now no school for education, nor temple for worship, only two inhabitants that can speak ✓ *English*, and not one that can write or read.

The people are of the Clan of *Maclean*; and though Sir *Allan* had not been in the place for many years, he was received with all the reverence due to their Chieftain. One of them being sharply reprehended by him, for not sending him some rum, declared after his departure, in Mr. *Boswell's* presence, that he had no design of disappointing him, *for*, said he, *I would cut my bones for him; and if he had sent his dog for it, he should have had it.*

When we were to depart, our boat was left by the ebb at a great distance from the water, but no sooner did we wish it afloat, than the islanders gathered round it, and by the union of many hands, pushed it down the beach; every man who could contribute his help seemed to think himself happy in the opportunity of being, for a moment, useful to his Chief.

✓ We now left those illustrious ruins, by which Mr. *Boswell* was much affected, nor would I willingly be thought to have looked upon them without some emotion. Perhaps, in the revolutions of the world, *Iona* may be ✓ sometime again the instructress of the Western Regions.

It was no long voyage to *Mull*, where, under Sir *Allan's* protection, we landed in the evening, and were entertained for the night by Mr. *Maclean*, a Minister that lives upon the coast, whose elegance of conversation, and strength of judgment, would make him conspicuous in places of greater celebrity. Next day we dined with Dr. *Maclean*, another physician, and then travelled on to the
house

house of a very powerful Laird, *Maclean* of *Lochbuy*; for in this country every man's name is *Maclean*.

Where races are thus numerous, and thus combined, none but the chief of a clan is addressed by his name. The Laird of *Dunvegan* is called *Macleod*, but other gentlemen of the same family are denominated by the places where they reside, as *Raasa* or *Talisker*. The distinction of the meaner people is made by their Christian names. In consequence of this practice, the late Laird of *Macfarlane*, an eminent genealogist, considered himself as disrespectfully treated, if the common addition was applied to him. Mr. *Macfarlane*, said he, may with equal propriety be said to many; but I, and I only, am *Macfarlane*.

Description of ICOLMKILL, and the Island of STAFFA,
by THOMAS PENNANT, Esq.

The island belongs to the parish of *Ross*, in *Mull*; is three miles long, and one broad; the east side mostly flat; the middle rises into small hills; the west side very rude and rocky: the whole is a singular mixture of rock and fertility.

Took boat and landed on the spot called the *Bay of Martyrs*: the place where the bodies of those who were to be interred in this holy ground, were received, during the period of superstition.

Walked about a quarter of a mile to the south, in order to fix on a convenient spot for pitching a rude tent, formed of oars and sails, as our day residence, during our stay on the island.

Observe a little beyond, an oblong inclosure, bounded by a stone dike, called *Clachnan Druinach*, and supposed to have been the burial place of the *Druids*, for bones

of various sizes are found there. I have no doubt but that *Druidism* was the original religion of this place; yet I suppose this to have been rather the common cemetery of the people of the town, which lies almost close to the *Bay of Martyrs*.

Having settled the business of our tent, return through the town, consisting at present of about fifty houses, mostly very mean, thatched with straw of bear pulled up by the roots, and bound tight on the roof with ropes made of heath. Some of the houses that lie a little beyond the rest seemed to have been better constructed than the others, and to have been the mansions of the inhabitants when the place was in a flourishing state, but at present are in a very ruinous condition.

Visit every place in the order that they lay from the village. The first was the ruin of the nunnery, filled with canonessees of St. *Augustine*, and consecrated to St. *Orañ*. They were permitted to live in community for a considerable time after the reformation, and wore a white gown; and above it a petticoat of fine linen *.

The church was fifty-eight feet by twenty: the roof of the east end is entire, is a pretty vault made of very thin stones, bound together by four ribs meeting in the centre. The floor is covered some feet thick with cow-dung; this place being at present the common shelter for the cattle; and the islanders are too lazy to remove this fine manure, the collection of a century, to enrich their grounds.

With much difficulty, by virtue of fair words, and a bribe, prevail on one of these listless fellows to remove a great quantity of this dung-hill; and by that means once

* *Keith*, 280.

more expose to light the tomb of the last prioress. Her figure is cut on the face of the stone; an angel on each side supports her head; and above them is a little plate and a comb. The prioress occupies only one half of the surface: the other is filled with the form of the virgin MARY, with head crowned and mitred; the child in her arms; and, to denote her *Queen of Heaven*, a sun and moon appear above. At her feet is this address, from the prioress: *Sancta MARIA ora pro me*. And round the lady is inscribed, *Hic jacet Domina Anna Donaldi Terleti * filia quondam Priorissa de JONA quæ obiit año m^o d^o xim^o ejus animam ALTISSIMO commendamus*.

Mr. Stuart, who some time past visited this place, informed me, that at that time he observed this fragment of another inscription: *Hic jacet Mariota filia Johan: Lauchlani Domini de . . .*

Besides this place of sepulture, was another on the outside, allotted for the nuns; where, at a respectable distance from the virtuous recluses, lies in solitude, a frail sister.

Advance from hence along a broad paved way, which is continued in a line from the nunnery to the cathedral: another branches from it to the *Bay of Martyrs*: and a third, narrower than the others, points towards the hills.

On this road is a large and elegant cross, called that of *Macleane*, one of three hundred and sixty, that were standing in this island at the reformation †, but immediately after were almost entirely demolished by order of a provincial assembly, held in the island. It seems to have

* Or Charles.

† Short Descr. of Jona, 1693. Advoc. Libr. M. S.

been customary in *Scotland* for individuals to erect crosses, probably in consequence of some vow, or perhaps out of a vain hope of perpetuating their memory.

Arrive at *Reilig ourain*, or the burying-place of *Oran*: a vast enclosure; the great place of interment for the number of monarchs, who were deposited here; and for the potentates of every isle, and their lineage; for all were ambitious of lying in this holy spot. The place is in a manner filled with grave-stones, but so overgrown with weeds, especially with the common *butter-bur*, that very few are at present to be seen.

I was very desirous of viewing the tombs of the kings, described by the DEAN of the isles, and from him by *Buchanan*: the former says *, that in his time there were three, built in form of little chapels: on one was inscribed, *Tumulus Regum Scotiae*. In this were deposited the remains of forty-eight *Scottish* monarchs, beginning with *Fergus II.* and ending with the famous *Macbeth*: for his successor, *Malcolm Canmore*, decreed, for the future, *Dumferline* to be the place of royal sepulture †. Of the *Scottish* monarchs interred in *Jona*, sixteen are pretended to be of the race of *Alpin*, and are styled, *Righrid Ail-peanach*.

Fergus was the founder of this *Mausoleum* (*Boethius* calls it *Abbatia* ‡), and not only directed, that it should be the sepulchre of his successors, but also caused an office to be composed for the funeral ceremony.

The next was inscribed, *Tumulus REGUM Hiberniae*, containing four *Irish* monarchs: and the third, *Tumulus REGUM Norwegiae*, containing eight *Norwegian* princes, or more probably viceroys, of the *Hebrides*, while they were subject to that crown.

* P. 19.

† *Boethius*, lib. vii. p. 122.

‡ Lib. vii. p. 119.

But of these celebrated tombs we could discover nothing more than certain slight remains, that were built in a ridged form, and arched within; but the inscriptions were lost. These are called, *Fomaire nan righ*, or, The ridge of the kings. Among these stones were found two with *galic* inscriptions, and the form of a cross carved on each: the words on one were, *Cros Dombail fat'asich*, or, The cross of *Donald Long-shanks*: the other signified the cross of *Urchvine o Guin*. The letters were those of the most ancient *Irish* alphabet, exhibited in *Vallancey's Irish* grammar.

Among the same stones is also the following: *Hic jacent quatuor Priores de Hy, Johannes, Hugenus, Patricius*; in decretis olim *Bacularius* qui obiit an. Dom. milles^m quingentesimo.

I am indebted to Mr. *Stuart* for these three inscriptions, which he met with in his former voyage; arriving before the growth of the all-covering weeds. Mr. *Frazier*, son to the DEAN of the isles, informed Mr. *Sacheverel*, governor of the isle of *Man*, who visited *Fona* in 1688, that his father had collected there three hundred inscriptions, and presented them to the Earl of *Argyle*; which were afterwards lost in the troubles of the family.

The chapel of St. *Oran* stands in this space, which legend reports to have been the first building attempted by St. *Columba*.

In *Oran's* chapel are several tombs, and near it many more: within, beneath a recess formed with three neat-pointed arches, is a tomb-stone with a ship and several ornaments. I forget whether the sails were furled: in that case the decease was descended from the ancient kings of *Man* of the *Norwegian* † race, who used those arms.

* Lib. vi. p. 90.

† Doctor *Macpherson*.

Near the south end is the tomb of the abbot *Mac-
kinnon's* father, inscribed, *Hæc est crux Lauchlani M.
Fingon et ejus filii Johannis Abbatis de Hy. facta an.
Dom. m^o++ccccclxxxix.*

Another of *Macdonald* of *Ilay* and *Cantyre*, commonly
called *Innus*, or *Angus oig*, the chief of the name. He was
a strong friend to *Robert Bruce*, and was with him at the
battle of *Bannockbourne*. His inscription is, *Hic jacet
corpus Angusti filii Domini Angusti M^c. Domhnill de
Ilay.*

In another place lies the grave-stone of *Ailean Nas
Sop*, a *Ceatharnarch*, or head of a party, of the name of
Macleane; from whom is descended the family of *Torloisg*.
The stone is ornamented with carving and a ship.

A *Macleane*, of *Col*, appears in armour, with a sword
in his left hand. A *Macleane*, of *Duart*, with armour,
shield and two-handed sword. And a third, of the same
name of the family of *Lochbuy*: his right hand grasps a
pistol, his left a sword. Besides these, are numbers of
other ancient heroes, whose very names have perished,
and they deprived of their expected glory: their lives
were like the *path of an arrow*, closed up and lost as soon
as past; and probably in those times of barbarism, as
fatal to their fellow-creatures,

About seventy feet south of the chapel is a red unpo-
lished stone; beneath which lies a nameless king of
France. But the memory of the famous old doctor of
Mull has had a better fate, and is preserved in these words:
*Hic Jacet Johannes Betonus Maclenorum familiae, me-
dicus, qui mortuus est 19 Novembris 1657. Æt. 63.
Donaldus Betonus fecit. 1674.*

A little north-west of the door is the pedestal of a
cross: on it are certain stones, that seem to have been
the

the supports of a tomb. Numbers who visit this island (I suppose the ELECT impatient for the consummation of all things) think it incumbent on them to turn each of these thrice round, according to the course of the sun. They are called *Clacha-bràth* ; for it is thought that the *bràth*, or end of the world, will not arrive till the stone on which they stand is worn through. Originally, says Mr. *Sacheverel*, here were three noble globes, of white marble, placed on three stone basons, and these were turned round ; but the synod ordered them, and sixty crosses, to be thrown into the sea. The present stones are probably substituted in place of these globes. ✓

The precinct of these tombs was held sacred, and enjoyed the privileges of a *Girth*, or sanctuary*. These places of retreat were by the ancient *Scotch* law, not to shelter indiscriminately every offender, as was the case in more bigotted times in *catholic* countries : for here all atrocious criminals were excluded ; and only the unfortunate delinquent, or the penitent sinner shielded from the instant stroke of rigorous justice. The laws are penned with such humanity and good sense, that the reader cannot be displeased with seeing them in their native simplicity †.

‘ Gif any fleis to *HALIE KIRK* moved with repentance
 ‘ confesses there that he heavilie sinned, and for the love
 ‘ of GOD is come to the house of GOD for safetie of him-
 ‘ self, he fall nocht tine life nor limme bot quhat he has
 ‘ taken frae anie man he fall restore sae-meikill to him,
 ‘ and fall satisfie the King according to the law of the
 ‘ countrie.

* *Fordun*, lib. II. c. 10.

† From the *Regiam majestatem*,

‘ And

‘ And swa fall swere upon the **HALIE EVANGELL** that
 ‘ there-after he fall never commit reif nor theft. *Alex.*
 ‘ **II. c. 6.**

‘ If ane manslayer takes himself to the immunitie of
 ‘ the *Kirk* he sould be admonissed and required to come
 ‘ forth and present himself to the law; to knaw gif the
 ‘ flaucht was committed be forthocht felonie or mur-
 ‘ ther.

‘ And gif he be admonissed and will not come furth;
 ‘ fra that time furth in all time thereafter he sal be ba-
 ‘ nished and exiled as ane committer of murther and
 ‘ forethocht felonie; keep and reservand to him the im-
 ‘ munitie of the kirk to the whilk he take himself.’ *Rob.*
II. c. 9.

Particular care was also taken that they should receive
 no injury during their retreat: penalties were enacted for
 even striking; but for the murder of any, ‘ The King was
 ‘ to have from the slayer twentye nine kyes and ane zoung
 ‘ kow; and the offender was also to assithe to the friends
 ‘ of the defunct conforme to the laws of the cuntrie.
Wil. c. 5.

The cathedral lies a little to the north of this inclosure:
 is in the form of a cross. The length from east to west
 is a hundred and fifteen feet. The breadth twenty three.
 The length of the transept seventy. Over the centre is a
 handsome tower: on each of which is a window with
 stone work of different forms in every one.

On the south side of the chancel are some Gothic
 arches supported by pillars, nine feet eight inches high,
 including the capitals; and eight feet nine inches in cir-
 cumference. The capitals are quite peculiar; carved
 round with various superstitious figures; among others is
 an angel weighing of souls.

The

The altar was of white marble veined with grey, and is vulgarly supposed to have reached from side to side of the chancel: but Mr. *Sacheverel* *, who saw it when almost entire, assures us, that the size was six feet by four.

The demolition of this stone was owing to the belief of the superstitious; who were of opinion, that a piece of it conveyed to the possessor success in whatever he undertook. A very small portion is now left; and even that we contributed to diminish.

Near the altar is the tomb of the abbot *Mac-kinnon*. His figure lies recumbent, with this inscription round the margin: *Hic jacet Johannes Mac-Fingone abbas de Hy, qui obiit anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo cujus animæ propitiatur DEUS altissimus. Amen.*

On the other side is the tomb and figure of Abbot *Kenneth*.

On the floor is the effigy of an armed knight, with a whilk by his side, as if he just had returned from the feast of shells in the hall of *Fingal*.

All the tombs lie east and west; the head to the west; probably from a superstition that at the general resurrection, they may rise with their faces to the east. ✓

It is difficult to say when the present church was built: if we may credit *Boethius*, it was rebuilt by *Malduinus*, in the seventh century, out of the ruins of the former. But the present structure is far too magnificent for that age. Most of the walls are built with red granite from the *Nuns Isle* in the sound.

From the south east corner are two parallel walls about twelve feet high, and ten feet distant from each other. At

* P. 132.

present they are called *Dorus tràgh*, or the door to the shore: are supposed to have been continued from the cathedral to the sea, to have been roofed, and to have formed a covered gallery the whole way.

In the church yard is a fine cross, fourteen feet high, two feet two inches broad, and ten inches thick, made of a single piece of red granite. The pedestal is three feet high!

Near the south east end is *Mary's* chapel. Besides this, we are informed, that there were several others founded by the *Scottish* monarchs, and the *Reguli* of the isles *.

The monastery lies behind the cathedral. It is in a most ruinous state; a small remnant of a cloister is left. In a corner are some black stones, held so sacred, but for what reason I am ignorant, that it was customary to swear by them: perhaps from their being neighbours to the tutelar saint, whose grave is almost adjacent.

Boethius * gives this monastery an earlier antiquity than perhaps it can justly claim. He says, that after the defeat of the *Scots*, at the battle of *Munda*, A. D. 379, the survivors with all religious fled to this island; and were the original founders of this house. But the account given by the venerable *Bede* is much more probable, that *St. Columba* was the original founder.

North of the monastery are the remains of the bishop's house; the residence of the bishops of the isles after the isle of *Man* was separated from them. This event happened in the time of *Edw. I.* On their arrival the abbots permitted to them the use of their church,† for they never

* *Buchanan*, lib. I. c. 37. Dean of the isles, 19.

† Lib. vi. p. 108, 109.

had a cathedral of their own, except that in the isle of *Man*. During the time of the *Norwegian* reign, which lasted near two hundred years, the bishops were chosen without respect of country, for we find *French*, *Norwegian*, *English*, and *Scotch* among the prelates; and they were generally, but not always, consecrated at *Drontheim*. This see was endowed with * thirteen islands; but some of them were forced from them by the tyranny of some of the little chieftains; thus, for example, *Rasa*, as the honest DEAN says, was pertaining to *Mac-Gyllychallan* by the sword, and to the bishop of the isles by heritage.

Proceed on our walk. To the west of the convent is the abbot's mount, overlooking the whole. Beneath seem to have been the gardens, once well cultivated, for we are told that the monks transplanted from other places herbs both esculent and medicinal.

Beyond the mount are the ruins of a kiln, and a granary: and near it was the mill. The lake or pool that served it lay behind; it is now drained, and is the turbery, the fuel of the natives: it appears to have been once divided, for along the middle runs a raised way, pointing to the hills. They neglect at present the conveniency of a mill, and use only *querns*.

North from the granary extends a narrow flat, with a double dike and fofs on one side, and a single dike on the other. At the end is a square containing a *cairn* and surrounded with a stone dike. This is called a burial place: it must have been in very early times cotemporary with other *cairns*, perhaps in the days of *Druidism*. For bishop *Pocock* mentions, that he had seen two stones seven feet high, with a third laid across on their tops, an evident

* The Dean.

Cromlech : he also adds, that the *Irisb* name of the island was *Inisb Drunisb* ; which agrees with the account I have somewhere read, that *Jona* had been the seat of *Druids* expelled by *Columba*, who found them there.

Before I quit this height, I must observe, that the whole of their religious buildings were covered on the north side by dikes, as a protection from the northern invaders, who paid little regard to the sanctity of their characters.

At present, this once celebrated seat of learning is destitute of even a school-master ; and this seminary of holy men wants even a minister to assist them in the common duties of religion.

Cross the island over a most fertile elevated tract to the south west side, to visit the landing place of St. *Columba* ; a small bay, with a pebbly beach, mixed with variety of pretty stones, such as violet-coloured *Quartz*, *Nephritic* stones, and fragments of porphyry, granite and *Zæblitz* marble : a vast tract near this place was covered with heaps of stones, of unequal sizes ; these, as is said, were the penances of monks, who were to raise heaps of dimensions equal to their crimes : and to judge by some, it is no breach of charity to think there were among them enormous sinners.

The traveller must not neglect to ascend the hill of *Dun-ii* ; from whose summit is a most picturesque view of the long chain of little islands, neighbours to this ; of the long low isles of *Col* and *Tir-I* to the west ; and the vast height of *Rum* and *Skie* to the north.

At eight of the clock in the morning, with the first fair wind we yet had, set sail for the sound : the view of *Jona*, its clustered town, the great ruins, and the fertility

tility of the ground, were fine contrasts, in our passage to the red granite rocks of the barren *Mull*.

Loch-Screban, in *Mull*, soon opens to our view. After passing a cape, placed in our maps far too projectingly, see *Loch-in-a-Gaal*; a deep bay, with the isles of *Ulva* and *Gometra* in its mouth.

On the west appears the beautiful groupe of the *Treasbunish* isles *. Nearest lies *STAFFA*, a new giant's causeway, rising amidst the waves; but with columns of double the height of that in *Ireland*; glossy and resplendent, from the beams of the eastern sun. Their greatest height was at the southern point of the isle, of which they seemed the support. They decreased in height in proportion as they advanced along that face of *Staffa* opposed to us, or the eastern side; at length appeared lost in the formless strata: and the rest of the island that appeared to us was formed of slopes to the water edge, or of rude but not lofty precipices. Over part of the isle, on the western side, was plainly to be seen a vast precipice, seemingly columnar, like the preceding. I wished to make a nearer approach, but the prudence of Mr. *Thompson*, who was unwilling to venture in these rocky seas, prevented my farther search of this wondrous isle: I could do no more than cause an accurate view to be taken of its eastern side, and of those of the other picturesque islands then in sight. But it is a great consolation to me, as well as to the public, that I am able to say, *Fluist drin yalerick Dwuldom prastrad mirpusb*.

* These are most erroneously placed in the maps, a very considerable distance too far to the North.

*Account of STAFFA, communicated to Mr. PENNANT by
JOSEPH BANKS, Esq.*

“ In the sound of *Mull* we came to anchor, on the *Morvern* side, opposite to a gentleman’s house, called *Drummen* : the owner of it, Mr. *Macleane*, having found out who we were, very cordially asked us ashore : we accepted his invitation, and arrived at his house ; where we met an *English* gentleman, Mr. *Leach* *, who no sooner saw us than he told us, that about nine leagues from us was an island where he believed no one even in the highlands had been †, on which were pillars like those of the *Giant’s-Causeway* : this was a great object to me who had wished to have seen the causeway itself, would time have allowed : I therefore resolved to proceed directly, especially as it was just in the way to the *Columbkil* ; accordingly having put up two days provisions, and my little tent, we put off in the boat about one o’clock for our intended voyage, having ordered the ship to wait for us in *Tobirmore*, a very fine harbour on the *Mull* side.

“ At nine o’clock, after a tedious passage, having had not a breath of wind, we arrived, under the direction of Mr. *Macleane*’s son, and Mr. *Leach*. It was too dark to see any thing, so we carried our tent and baggage near the only house upon the island, and began to cook our sup-

* I cannot but express the obligations I have to this gentleman for his very kind intentions of informing me of this matchless curiosity ; for I am informed that he pursued me in a boat for two miles, to acquaint me with what he had observed : but unfortunately for me, we out-failed his liberal intention.

† When I lay in the sound of *Jona*, two gentlemen from the isle of *Mull*, and whose settlements were there, seemed to know nothing of this place ; at least they never mentioned it as any thing wonderful.

pers, in order to be prepared for the earliest dawn, to enjoy that which from the conversation of the gentlemen we had now raised the highest expectations of.

“ The impatience which every body felt to see the wonders we had heard so largely described, prevented our morning’s rest; every one was up and in motion before the break of day, and with the first light arrived at the S. W. part of the island, the seat of the most remarkable pillars; where we no sooner arrived than we were struck with a scene of magnificence which exceeded our expectations, though formed, as we thought, upon the most sanguine foundations: the whole of that end of the island supported by ranges of natural pillars, mostly above 50 feet high, standing in natural colonnades, according as the bays or points of land formed themselves: upon a firm basis of solid unformed rock, above these, the stratum which reaches to the soil or surface of the island, varied in thickness, as the island itself formed into hills or vallies; each hill, which hung over the columns below, forming an ample pediment; some of these above 60 feet in thickness, from the base to the point, formed by the sloping of the hill on each side, almost into the shape of those used in architecture.

“ Compared to this what are the cathedrals or the palaces built by man! mere models or playthings, imitations as diminutive as his works will always be when compared to those of nature. Where is now the boast of the architect? Regularity, the only part in which he fancied himself to exceed his mistress, Nature, is here found in her possession, and here it has been for ages undescribed*. Is not this the school where the art was

B 3

originally

* *Staffa* is taken notice of by *Buchanan*, but in the slightest manner;

originally studied, and what had been added to this by the whole *Grecian* school? a capital to ornament the column of nature, of which they could execute only a model; and for that very capital they were obliged to a bush of *Acanthus*: how amply does nature repay those who study her wonderful works!

“ With our minds full of such reflections we proceeded along the shore, treading upon another *Giant's Causeway*, every stone being regularly formed into a certain number of sides and angles, till in a short time we arrived at the mouth of a cave, the most magnificent, I suppose, that has ever been described by travellers.

“ The mind can hardly form an idea more magnificent than such a space, supported on each side by ranges of columns; and roofed by the bottoms of those, which have been broke off in order to form it; between the angles of which a yellow stalagmitic matter has exuded, which serves to define the angles precisely; and at the same time vary the colour with a great deal of elegance; and to render it still more agreeable, the whole is lighted from without; so that the farthest extremity is very plainly seen from without, and the air within being agitated by the flux and reflux of the tides, is perfectly dry and wholesome, free entirely from the damp vapours with which natural caverns in general abound.

“ We asked the name of it: said our guide, the cave of *Fiuhn*; what is *Fiuhn*? said we, *Fiuhn Mac Coul*, whom the translator of *Ossian's* works has called *Fingal*. How

ner; and among the thousands who have navigated these seas, none have paid the least attention to its grand and striking characteristic, till this present year.

This island is the property of Mr. *Lauchlan Mac-Quarie*, of *Ulva*, and is now to be disposed of.

fortunate

fortunate that in this cave we should meet with the remembrance of that chief, whose existence, as well as that of the whole *Epic* poem, is almost doubted in *England*.

“ Enough for the beauties of *Staffa* ; I shall now proceed to describe it and its productions more philosophically ;

“ The little island of *Staffa* lies on the west coast of *Mull*, about three leagues N. E. from *Jona*, or the *Columb Kill*: its greatest length is about an *English* mile, and its breadth about half a one. On the west side of the island is a small bay, where boats generally land: a little to the southward of which the first appearance of pillars is to be observed ; they are small, and instead of being placed upright, lie down on their sides, each forming a segment of a circle : from thence you pass a small cave, above which, the pillars now grown a little larger, are inclining in all directions : in one place in particular a small mass of them very much resembles the ribs of a ship* : from hence having passed the cave, which if it is not low water, you must do in a boat, you come to the first ranges of pillars, which are still not above half as large as those a little beyond. Over against this place is a small island, called in *Erse*, *Boo-sba-la*, separated from the main, by a channel not many fathoms wide ; this whole island is composed of pillars without any stratum above them ; they are still small, but by much the neatest formed of any about the place.

* The *Giant's Causeway* has its bending pillars ; but I imagine them to be very different from these. Those I saw were erect, and ran along the face of a high cliff, bent strangely in their middle, as if unable, at their original formation, while in a soft state, to support the mass of incumbent earth that pressed on them.

“ The first division of the island, for at high water it is divided into two, makes a kind of a cone, the pillars converging together towards the centre: on the other, they are in general laid down flat, and in the front next to the main, you see how beautifully they are packed together; their ends coming out square with the bank which they form: all these have their transverse sections exact, and their surfaces smooth, which is by no means the case with the large ones, which are cracked in all directions. I much question, however, if any one of this whole island of *Boo-sba-la*, is two feet in diameter.

“ The main island opposite to *Boo-sba-la* and farther towards the N. W. is supported by ranges of pillars pretty erect, and, though not tall (as they are not uncovered to the base), of large diameters; and at their feet is an irregular pavement, made by the upper sides of such as have been broken off, which extends as far under water as the eye can reach. Here the forms of the pillars are apparent; these are of three, four, five, six and seven sides; but the numbers of five and six are by much the most prevalent. The largest I measured was of seven; it was four feet five inches in diameter. I shall give the measurement of its sides, and those of some other forms which I met with:

No. 1. 4 sides diam. 1 ft. 5 in. No. 2. 5 sides diam. 2 ft. 10 in.

	Ft. In.						
Side 1	1	5		1	1	10	
2	1	1		2	1	10	
3	1	6		3	1	5	
4	1	1		4	1	7½	
				5	1	8	

No.

No. 3. 6 sides diam. 3 ft. 6 in. No. 4. 7 sides diam. 4 ft. 5 in.

1 0 10

2 2 2

3 2 2

4 1 11

5 2 2

6 2 9

1 2 10

2 2 4

3 1 10

4 2 0

5 1 1

6 1 6

7 1 3

“ The surfaces of these large pillars in general are rough and uneven, full of cracks in all directions; the transverse figures in the upright ones never fail to run in their true directions: the surfaces upon which we walked were often flat, having neither concavity nor convexity: the larger number however were concave, though some were very evidently convex; in some places the interstices within the perpendicular figures were filled up with a yellow spar: in one place a vein passed in among the mass of pillars, carrying here and there small threads of spar. Though they were broken and cracked through and through in all directions, yet their perpendicular figures might easily be traced: from whence it is easy to infer, that whatever the accident might have been, that caused the dislocation, it happened after the formation of the pillars.

“ From hence proceeding along shore, you arrive at *Fingal's* cave: its dimensions though I have given, I shall here again repeat in the form of a table:

“ Length

	Ft.	Ini
" Length of the cave from the rock without,	371	6
From the pitch of the arch,	250	0
Breadth of ditto, at the mouth,	53	7
At the farther end,	20	0
Height of the arch at the mouth,	117	6
At the end,	70	0
Height of an outside pillar,	39	6
Of one at the N. W. corner,	54	0
Depth of water at the mouth,	18	0
At the bottom,	9	0

The cave runs into the rock in the direction of N. E. by E. by the compass.

" Proceeding farther to the N. W. you meet with the highest ranges of pillars, the magnificent appearance of which is past all description: here they are bare to their very basis, and the stratum below them is also visible: in a short time it rises many feet above the water, and gives an opportunity of examining its quality. Its surface rough, and has often large lumps of stone sticking in it, as if half immersed; itself, when broken is composed of a thousand heterogeneous parts, which together have very much the appearance of a *Lava*; and the more so as many of the lumps appear to be of the very same stone of which the pillars are formed: this whole stratum lies in an inclined position, dipping gradually towards the S. E. As herabouts is the situation of the highest pillars, I shall mention my measurements of them and the different strata in this place, premising that the measurements were made with a line, held in the hand of a person who stood at the top of a cliff, and reaching to the bottom, to the lower end of which was tied a white mark, which was observed by one who staid below for the

the purpose: when this mark was set off from the water, the person below noted it down, and made signal to him above, who made then a mark in his rope: whenever this mark passed a notable place, the same signal was made, and the name of the place noted down as before: the line being all hauled up, and the distances between the marks measured and noted down, gave, when compared with the book kept below, the distances, as for instance in the cave:

“ No. 1. in the book below, was called from the water to the foot of the first pillar in the book above; No. 1. gave 36 feet 8 inches, the highest of that ascent, which was composed of broken pillars.

No. 1. Pillar at the west corner of *Fingal's* cave.

	Ft.	In.
1 From the water to the foot of the pillar,	12	10
2 Height of the pillar, - -	37	3
3 Stratum above the pillar, -	66	9

No. 2. *Fingal's* cave.

1 From the water to the foot of the pillar,	36	8
2 Height of the pillar, - -	39	6
3 From the top of the pillar to the top of the arch, - - - -	31	4
4 Thickness of the stratum above	34	4

By adding together the three first measurements,
we got the height of the arch from the water, 117 6

No. 3, Corner pillar to the westward of *Fingal's* cave.

Stratum below the pillar of <i>Lava</i> like matter,	11	0
Length of the pillar, - - -	54	0
Stratum above the pillar, - -	61	6
	No. 4.	

No. 4. Another pillar to the westward.

Stratum below the pillar,	-	-	17	1
Height of the pillar,	-	-	50	0
Stratum above,	-	-	51	1

No. 5. Another pillar farther to the Westward.

Stratum below the pillar,	-	-	19	8
Height of the pillar,	-	-	55	1
Stratum above,	-	-	54	7

“ The stratum above the pillars, which is here mentioned, is uniformly the same, consisting of numberless small pillars; bending and inclining in all directions, sometimes so irregularly that the stones can only be said to have an inclination to assume a columnar form; in others more regular, but never breaking into, or disturbing the stratum of large pillars, whose tops every where keep an uniform and regular line.

“ Proceeding now along shore round the North end of the island, you arrive at *Oua na scarve*, or the *Corvora's Cave*: here the stratum under the pillars is lifted up very high; the pillars above it are considerably less than those at the N. W. end of the island, but still very considerable. Beyond is a bay, which cuts deep into the island, rendering it in that place not more than a quarter of a mile over: On the sides of this bay, especially beyond a little valley, which almost cuts the island into two, are two stages of pillars, but small; however having a stratum between them exactly the same as that above them, formed of innumerable little pillars, shaken out of their places and leaning in all directions.”

“ Having passed this bay, the pillars totally cease; the rock is of a dark-brown stone, and no signs of regularity occur

occur till you have passed round the S. E. end of the island (a space almost as large as that occupied by the pillars), which you meet again on the West side, beginning to form themselves irregularly, as if the stratum had an inclination to that form, and soon arrive at the bending pillars where I began.

“The stone of which the pillars are formed, is a coarse kind of *Basaltes*, very much resembling the *Giant's Causeway* in *Ireland*, though none of them are near so neat as the specimens of the latter, which I have seen at the *British Museum*; owing chiefly to the color, which in ours is a dirty brown, in the *Irish* a fine black: indeed the whole production seems very much to resemble the *Giant's Causeway*; with which I would willingly compare it, had I any account of the former before me*.”

Visit, says Mr. Pennant, a high hill, called *Briismhawl*, in *Sky*, about a mile South of *Talyskir*, having in the front a fine series of genuine basaltic columns, resembling the *Giant's Causeway*: the pillars were above twenty feet high, consisting of four, five and six angles, but mostly of five: the columns less frequently jointed than those of the *Irish*; the joints being at great and unequal distances, but the majority are entire: even those that are jointed are less concave and convex on their opposite surface than the columns of the former. The stratum that rested on this colonnade was very irregular and shattery, yet seemed to make some effort at form. The ruins of the columns at the base made a grand appearance: these were the ruins of the creation: those of

* As this account is copied from Mr. *Banks's* journal, I take the liberty of saying (what by this time that gentleman is well acquainted with) that *Staffa* is a genuine mass of *Basaltes*, or *Giant's Causeway*; but in most respects superior to the *Irish* in grandeur.

Rome,

Rome, the work of human art, seem to them but as the ruins of yesterday.

At a small distance from these on the slope of a hill is a tract of some roods entirely formed of the tops of several series of columns, even and close set, forming a reticulated surface of amazing beauty and curiosity. This is the most northern *Basaltes* I am acquainted with ; the last of four in the *British* dominions, all running from South to North, nearly in a meridian : the *Giant's Causeway* appears first ; *Staffa* succeeds ; the rock *Humbla* about twenty leagues further,* and finally the column of *Briis-mhawl* : the depth of ocean in all probability conceal the lost links of this chain.

Description of St. KILDA or HIRT, by Mr. MARTIN.

The first of these Names is taken from one *Kilder*, who lived here, and from him the large Well *Tonbir-Kilda* has also its name. *Hirta* is taken from the *Irish* *Ier*, which in that language signifies *West* ; this isle lies directly opposite to the isles of *N. Uist*, *Harries*, &c. It is reckoned 18 leagues from the former, and 20 from *Harries*. This isle is by *Peter Goas*, in a map he made out of it at *Rotterdam*, called *St. Kilder* ; it is the remotest of all the *Scots North-west* isles : It is about two miles in length, and one in breadth ; it is faced all round with a steep rock, except the Bay on the *South-east*, which is not a harbour fit for any vessel, though in the time of a calm, one may land upon the rock, and get up into the island with a little climbing. The land rises pretty high in the middle, and there is one mountain higher than any other part of the

* This rock lies to the West of Canay Island, and is composed of Basaltic pillars. The discovery was made by Mr. Murdoch Mackenzie, when surveying that coast.

island. There are several Fountains of good water on each side this isle. The corn produced here is oats and barley, the latter is the largest in the western isles.

There is an ancient Fort, on the *South-end* of the bay, called *Dun-fir Volg*, i. e. the Fort of the *Volscij*, this is the sense put upon the word by the *Antiquaries* of the opposite isles of *Uist*.

The Isle *Soa*, is near half a mile distant from the *West-side* of *St. Kilda*; it is a mile in circumference, very high, and steep all round. *Borera* lies above two leagues N. of *St. Kilda*, it is near a mile in circumference, the most of it surrounded with a high rock; the largest and the two lesser isles are good for pasturage, and abound with a prodigious number of sea-fowl; from *March* till *September*, the *Solan* Geese are very numerous here, in so much that the inhabitants commonly keep yearly above twenty thousand young and old in their little stone houses, of which there are some hundreds for preserving their fowls, eggs, &c. They use no salt for preserving their fowl; the eggs of the sea wild-fowl are preserved some months in the ashes of peats, and are astringent to such as are not accustomed to eat them.

There is a barren tribe of *Solan* Geese, that keep always together, and never mix among the rest that build and hatch. The *Solan* Geese come to those islands in *March*, taking the advantage of a *South-west* wind; before their coming, they send a few of their number, as Harbingers before them, and when they have made a tour round the isles, they return immediately to their company, and in a few days after the whole flock comes together, and stays till *September*; the natives make a pudding of the fat of this fowl, in the stomach of it, and boil it in their water-gruel, which they call *Brochan*, they drink it likewise for

removing the cough : it is by daily experience found to be an excellent vulnerary.

The inhabitants eat the *Solan* Goose-egg raw, and by experience find it to be a good pectoral. The *Solan* geese are daily making up their nests from *March* till *September*, they make them in the shelves of high rocks, they fish, hatch, and make their nests by turns, and they amass for this end a great heap of grafs, and such other things as they catch floating on the water ; the steward of *St. Kilda* told me that they had found a red coat in a nest, a brass sun-dial, and an arrow, and some *Molucca* beans in another nest. This *Solan* Goose is believed to be the sharpest sighted of all sea fowls, it preserves five or six herrings in its gorget entire, and carries them to the nest, where it spews them out to serve as food to the young ones ; they are observed to go a fishing to several isles that lie about thirty leagues distant, and carry the fish in their gorget all that way, and this is confirmed by the English hooks, which are found sticking to the fish-bones in their nests, for the natives have no such hooks among them.

They have another bird here called *Fulmar* ; it is a grey fowl, about the size of a *Moor* hen ; it has a strong bill with wide nostrils ; as often as it goes to sea, it is a certain sign of a western wind, for it sits always on the rock, when the wind is to blow from any other quarter. This fowl, the natives say, picks its food out of live whales, and that it eats sorrel, for both those sorts of food are found in its nest. When any one approaches the *Fulmar*, it spouts out at its bill, about a quart of pure oil ; the natives surprise the fowl, and preserve the oil, and burn it in their lamps ; it is good against *Rheumatick* pains and aches in the bones ; the inhabitants of the adjacent isles value it as a *Catholicon* for diseases ; some take it for a vomit, others for a purge.

It

It has been successfully used against *Rheumatick* pains in *Edinburgh*, and *London*; in the latter it has been lately used to assuage the swelling of a strained foot, a cheek swelled with the tooth-ach, and for discussing a hard boil, and proved successful in all the three cases.

There is plenty of cod, and ling, of a great size, round this isle, the improvement of which might be of great advantage.

One of the inhabitants of *St. Kilda* being some time ago wind bound in the isle of *Harries*, was prevailed on by some of them that traded to *Glasgow* to go thither with them. He was astonished at the length of the voyage, and of the great kingdoms, as he thought them, that is, isles by which they sailed; the largest in his way did not exceed twenty-four miles in length, but he considered how much they exceeded his own little native country.

Upon his arrival at *Glasgow*, he was like one that had dropt from the clouds into a new world; whose language, habit, &c. were in all respects new to him; he never imagined that such big houses of stone were made with hands; and for the pavements of the streets, he thought it must needs be altogether natural; for he could not believe that men would be at the pains to beat stones into the ground to walk upon. He stood dumb at the door of his lodging with the greatest admiration: and when he saw a coach and two horses, he thought it to be a little house they were drawing at their tail, with men in it; but he condemned the coachman for a fool to sit so uneasy, for he thought it safer to sit on the horse's back. The mechanism of the coach-wheel, and its running about, was the greatest of all his wonders.

When he went through the streets, he desired to have one to lead him by the hand. *Thomas Ross* a merchant,

and others, that took the diversion to carry him through the town, asked his opinion of the high church? He answered, that it was a large rock, yet there were some in *St. Kilda* much higher, but that these were the best caves he ever saw; for that was the idea which he conceived of the pillars and the arches upon which the church stands. When they carried him into the church, he was yet more surprised, and held up his hands with admiration, wondering how it was possible for men to build such a prodigious fabric, which he supposed to be the largest in the universe. He could not imagine what the pews were designed for, and he fancied the people that wore masks (not knowing whether they were men or women) had been guilty of some ill thing, for which they dared not shew their faces. He was amazed at women's wearing patches, and fancied them to have been blisters. Pendants seemed to him the most ridiculous of all things; he condemned periwigs mightily, and much more the powder used in them; in fine, he condemned all things as superfluous that he had not seen in his own country. He looked with amazement on every thing that was new to him. When he heard the church bells ring he was under a mighty consternation, as if the fabric of the world had been in great disorder. He did not think there had been so many people in the world, as in the city of *Glasgow*; and it was a great mystery to him to think what they could all design by living so many in one place. He wondered how they could all be furnished with provision, and when he saw big loaves, he could not tell whether they were bread, stone, or wood. He was amazed to think how they could be provided with ale, for he never saw any there that drank water. He wondered how they made them fine cloaths, and to see stockings made without being first cut, and afterwards

afterwards sewn, was no small wonder to him. He thought it foolish in women to wear thin silks, as being a very improper habit for such as pretended to any sort of employment. When he saw the women's feet, he judged them to be of another shape than those of the men, because of the different shape of their shoes. He did not approve of the heels of shoes worn by men or women; and when he observed horses with shoes on their feet, and fastened with iron nails, he could not forbear laughing, and thought it the most ridiculous thing that ever fell under his observation. He longed to see his native country again, and passionately wished it were blessed with ale, brandy, tobacco and iron, as *Glasgow* was.

Description of St. KILDA, and the Fowls which frequent that Island, by the Rev. Mr. MACAULAY.

On the 6th day of June 1758, I loosed from Harris, a part of that large track of land now called the Long-Island, and formerly the western *Æbuda*. We steered our course for Haw-Skeer, a rock in the ocean, so its name signifies in the Galic tongue, lying at the distance of seven leagues from the nearest promontory of North-Uist, to which it belongs. As the day was quite sultry, and Haw-Skeer the only resting place in our way, and extremely romantic, the crew found it convenient to rest a little and divert themselves there.

This rock is half a mile in circumference, accessible in a single place only, and though almost totally destitute of grass, is of some consequence to the proprietor, being at stated periods the constant haunt of a prodigious number of seals, and these perhaps by much the largest upon the coast of Scotland. The manner in which these sea animals are hunted down in this place, the season fit for that pro-

fitable diversion, the ferocity and little stratagems of these unweildly creatures when assaulted, their love dalliances upon other occasions, that violent spirit of jealousy with which they are actuated, if provoked by rivals ; these and some other particulars, are circumstantially enough related by Martin in his description of the Western Isles. To his account of the matter I shall only add, that the fat of the seals is by the people, to whose share that perquisite falls, converted now into oil and sent to market. But in that writer's time, and for ages immemorial before, this, together with the flesh of these animals, was eaten, either fresh or salted ; and by those who were used to it, was accounted a pleasant as well as a very salubrious and rich kind of aliment.

On the west side of the rock, are two remarkably large caves, of a considerable height : To these a vast multitude of sea cormorants retire every evening. Here likewise they lay their eggs and foster their young. The method practised by the islanders for catching fowls of this kind, while secured within such fastnesses, is far from being incurious, though abundantly simple ; nor is the pastime at all disagreeable. A band of young fellows make a party, and after having provided themselves with a quantity of straw or heath, creep with great caution to the mouth of the cave which affords the game, armed with poles light enough to be easily wielded : This done, they set fire to the combustible stuff, and raise an universal shout ; the cormorants, alarmed by the outcry, frightened by a glare so strange, and offended by the smoke, quit their beds and nests with the greatest precipitation, and fly directly towards the light : Here the sportsmen, if alert enough, will knock down a considerable number of them, and, together with the cormorants, whole coveys of pigeons.

At

At Haw-Skeer we found incredible numbers of wild fowl eggs. After some of my people had made a great, though unnecessary acquisition of these (unnecessary surely to men destined for St. Kilda), we began to pursue our intended voyage, at ten o'clock at night. The wind was at first extremely favourable, as it blew from the south-east, and was little more than a gentle gale. It began to freshen at the end of half an hour, and was gathering new strength every moment: Before we had proceeded above four leagues, the whole face of the sky was overcast with clouds; which, after the severest threatenings, bursted afunder and tumbled down upon us in violent torrents of rain, accompanied with flashes of lightning and peals of thunder extremely terrible. All this was succeeded by a hurricane which would have alarmed the most insensible, and did greatly confound the stoutest seamen among us, men who had imagined they had seen these same mighty waters in all their horrors. To me it was matter of astonishment that a vessel so small and frail, a six-oared highland boat, could have struggled for any time against such enormous billows, without either being overset or dashed to pieces.

The first glimpse of hope my crew had, was from a great flight of sea-fowls, of the diving kind, which was soon succeeded by another, and after short intervals by many more, in still greater numbers. They concluded, from this circumstance, that the hour of their deliverance was at hand; but we found that our hopes were too sanguine and premature [Virgil ranks this circumstance among inauspicious prognostics, and experience has convinced me, that this observation, and all the rest he has made on the subject of the weather, are perfectly just], for the storm continued to rage for

about six hours, before we had the almost despaired of happiness of spying a rock, which lies at the distance of a mile from the bay of St. Kilda. The current round about this rock is exceedingly impetuous, and so its name Livinish implies, Lhibb in the old British language signifying a stream or torrent.

In a little time after we had doubled the point of Livinish, I discovered a strangely formed wall of dreary rocks, which face a part of St. Kilda. These rocks appearing through the medium of a very thick fog, rose to our view, to a stupendous height, though quite inconsiderable, we afterwards found, if compared to others on the same coast.

In a few moments more, we came close to the ordinary landing place, which is nothing else than a solid rock, sloping gradually down to the bottom of the sea, and all overgrown with Lichen Marinus, or the plant commonly called Laver in England, and Slawk in Scotland.

As the wind blew with all its fury into the bay, and as the waves dashed themselves with excessive violence against the rock, just now described, it was impossible to attempt a landing. Reduced to almost the last extremity, we dropped anchor before the Saddle, and made a shift to stand there for five hours more in a most distressful condition, drenched all over, shivering with cold, and under the dreadful apprehension of being swallowed up every moment.

The machine constantly made use of instead of the anchor, by those who make annual voyages to St. Kilda, is a large hamper made of strong wicker and nearly filled up with stones. The foulness of the ground is the argument they bring to justify a practice so uncommon. How far they may be in the right, seafaring men are best able to determine. One thing I am sure of, that we made use of our anchor without suffering the least inconvenience; though the surf rose to such a height that ten fathoms of
our

our cable were alternately buried in the sea, or perfectly visible. The truth is, the ancestors of those men who carry on a sort of a commerce with this island, had recourse to the simple expedient of the hamper, before navigation had made any tolerable progress in their country, and for that reason their posterity seem to retain the same custom.

The people of St. Kilda, upon the first notice they had of our arrival on their coast, flew down from the village to our assistance, men, women, and children. From their behaviour upon the rock, to which we lay pretty close, it evidently appeared that they have humanity enough to feel deeply for fellow creatures in distress. It was impossible for us to understand the meaning of their cries; only we had reason to believe that they were greatly affected by our danger. From the repeated signals they made, we concluded at last, that in their opinion, we might safely weigh. Trusting to their superior skill, and our patience being quite exhausted, we took the hint without loss of time. But after approaching the Saddle, in spite of our united efforts, we were soon reduced to the disagreeable necessity of sheering off.

A little to the west of this rock, there is a sandy beach, accessible only at low water. Here is a sort of landing-place though extremely dangerous, and for that reason seldom attempted, unless the weather be very favourable. To this beach the people ran in a body, after having directed us to the same place. We obeyed willingly, and they, with an amazing intrepidity flew into the water to meet us; a most desperate adventure, in which any other race of men would hardly think of engaging, were they to see their nearest relations in the same danger. The disposition they made was this: After having divided and formed themselves into two lines, the two ablest men among them marched forward into the sea, each in the front of his own

little corps. Those next in strength and stature, seized these two leaders by the middle, and the rest, from one end of each row to the other, clung fast to those immediately before them, wading forward till those who were foremost in the rank, and after them every one else in the order in which he stood, got hold of the boat. Those who go from year to year to St. Kilda, always take the precaution to wrap a strong rope round the stern of their boat, and tie another to the prow. As soon as the St. Kildians have posted themselves round it, they immediately hand about the two ropes from one to another, till the women and children who stand upon the beach come at it, so as to have their share of the work. This operation, which is so very necessary, being soon over, a general signal is given, and every individual exerts himself with all his strength and spirit: The consequence is, the boat and every thing contained in it, are with surprising quickness and dexterity hauled in beyond the reach of the sea.

All the strength of this art was, with the greatest alacrity, tried upon this occasion, and with a success beyond any thing I could have expected. Without giving time to any one of us to jump out into the water, the St. Kildians hoisted up, almost in a moment, our little vessel, ourselves, and all the luggage that belonged to us, to a dry part of the strand.

In St. Kilda, the miserable may find relief as well as elsewhere. We were received there by a very hospitable race of Barbarians (if any one incline to call them so) with the heartiest congratulations, the sincerest professions of friendship, and the strongest demonstrations of a profound respect.

It is thought perhaps by many, that those who inhabit that division of the western Highlands, are much the rudest, the most brutal and merciless, and in one word, the most savage-like men within the kingdom of Great Britain.

Britain. Whether that opinion be strictly just or not, is submitted to those, and to those only, who have sense and virtue enough to divest themselves of popular or early prejudices. One thing I may adventure to affirm, without committing the smallest trespass against truth, that those seafaring people, who have the misfortune to be shipwrecked about the western Islands, or are reduced to extreme distress there, are treated with much greater humanity and christian benevolence, than many of their fellow sufferers, whose harder fate drives them to the more barbarous shores of some divisions of Scotland, and England. It is certain, that these unhappy persons would meet with stronger marks of true politeness, or, what is infinitely more valuable, of real compassion and generosity at St. Kilda, than in the more civilized places I now allude to.

These rocks are in summer totally covered with solan geese and other fowls, and appear at a distance like so many mountains covered with snow. The nests of the solan geese, not to mention those of other fowls, are so close, that, when one walks between them, the hatching fowls on either side can always take hold of one's clothes, and they will often sit until they are attacked, rather than expose their eggs to the danger of being destroyed by the sea-gulls; at the same time an equal number fly about, and furnish food for their mates that are employed in hatching; and there are, besides, large flocks of barren fowls of the different tribes that frequent the rocks of St. Kilda.

The solan geese equal almost the tame ones in size. The common amusement of the herring-fishers shew the great strength of this fowl. The fishers fix a herring upon a board which has a small weight under it, to sink it a little below the surface of the sea: the solan goose, observing the fish, darts down upon it perpendicularly, and with so much force, that he runs his bill irrecoverably through the board, and is taken up directly by the fishers.

The

The solan geese repair to St. Kilda, in the month of March, and continue there till after the beginning of November. Before the middle of that month, they, and all the other sea-fowls that are fond of this coast, retire much about the same time into some other favourite regions, so that not a single fowl belonging to their element is to be seen about St. Kilda, from the beginning of winter down to the middle of February. Before the young solan geese fly off, they are larger than their mothers, and the fat on their breasts is sometimes three inches deep. Into what quarter of the world these tribes of wild fowl repair, after winter sets in, whether into the northern ocean, the native country and winter quarters of herrings in general, or into some other region near the sun, or whether they be of the sleeping kind, they who pry into the mysteries of natural history, or have conversed much with writers of voyages, can best explain. I shall only pretend to say, that these different nations of the feathered kind are taught to choose the properest habitations and feeding places, and to shift their quarters seasonably, by the unerring hand of God.

From the account given above of the multitudes of sea-fowls that seek their food on this coast, we may justly conclude, that there must be inexhaustible stores of fish there. Let us for a moment confine our attention to the consumption made by a single species of fowls. The solan goose is almost insatiably voracious; he flies with great force and velocity, toils all the day with very little intermission, and digests his food in a very short time; he disdain to eat any thing worse than herring or mackarel, unless it be in a very hungry place, which he takes care to avoid or abandon. We shall take it for granted, that there are 100,000 of that kind around the rocks of St. Kilda; and this calculation is by far too moderate, as no less than

20,000

20,000 of this kind are destroyed every year, including the young ones. We shall suppose, at the same time, that the solan' geese sojourn in these seas for about seven months of the year ; that each of them destroys five herrings in a day ; a subsistence infinitely poor for so greedy a creature, unless it were more than half supported at the expence of other fishes. Here we have 100,000,000 of the finest fish in the world devoured annually by a single species of the St. Kilda sea-fowls.

If in the next place it be considered, that much the greatest part of the other tribes have much the same appetite for herring, and pursue it from place to place, in the several migrations it makes from one sea to another, the consumption must be prodigiously great. Taking these into the account, and allowing them the same quantity of food, and of the same kind, by reason of their vast superiority in point of numbers, though their stomachs are considerably weaker ; we see there are no less than 200,000,000 of herrings swallowed up every year by the birds of a very small district of rocks, which occupy so inconsiderable a space in the Ducaledonian ocean.

Should all the articles of this account be sustained, articles which seem no less just than plain, and should our curiosity lead us into a new calculation, allowing between six and seven hundred to every barrel, it is evident that more than 330,000 barrels are annually carried away by such creatures.

*Description of the Islands of RONA and BARA, by Mr.
MARTIN.*

The Island Rona is reckoned about 20 leagues from the north-east point of Nefs in Lewis, and counted but a mile in length, and about half a mile in breadth ; it hath a hill in the west part, and is only visible from the Lewis in a fair summer's-day. I had an account of this little Island, and the custom of it from several

ral natives of Lewis, who had been upon the place ; but more particularly from Mr. Daniel Morison, Minister of Barvas, after his return from Rona Island, which then belonged to him, as part of his Gleib. Upon my landing (says he) the natives received me very affectionately ; and addressed me with their usual salutation to a stranger, “ God “ save you, Pilgrim, you are heartily welcome here ! for we “ have had repeated apparitions of your person among us (af- “ ter the manner of the second sight), and we heartily con- “ gratulate your arrival in this our remote country.” One of the natives would needs express his high esteem for my person, by making a turn round about me sun-ways, and at the same time blessing me, and wishing me all happiness ; but I bid him let alone that piece of homage, telling him I was sensible of his good meaning towards me : but this poor man was not a little disappointed, as were also his neighbours ; for they doubted not but this ancient ceremony would have been very acceptable to me ; and one of them told me, that this was a thing due to my character from them, as to their chief and patron, and could not, nor would not fail to perform it. They conducted me to the little village, where they dwell, and in the way thither there were three inclosures ; and as I entered each of these, the inhabitants severally saluted me, taking me by the hand, and saying, “ Traveller, you are welcome here.” They went along with me to the house that they had assigned for my lodging ; where there was a bundle of straw laid on the floor, for a seat to me to sit upon ; after a little time was spent in general discourse, the inhabitants retired to their respective dwelling houses ; and in this interval, they killed each man a sheep, being in all five, answerable to the number of their families. The skins of the sheep were entire, and flead off so, from the neck to the tail, that they were in form like a sack : These skins being flead off after this manner, were by the inhabitants instantly filled with barley meal

meal; and this they gave me by way of a present: one of their number acted as speaker for the rest, saying, "Traveller, we are very sensible of the favour you have done us in coming so far with a design to instruct us in our way to happiness, and at the same time to venture yourself on the great ocean: Pray, be pleased to accept of this small present, which we humbly offer as an expression of our sincere love to you." This I accepted though in a very coarse dress, but, it was given with such an air of hospitality and good-will, as deserved thanks: they presented my man also with some pecks of meal, as being likewise a traveller; the boat-crew having been in Rona before, were not reckoned strangers, and therefore there was no present given them, but their daily maintenance.

There is a Chapel here dedicated to St. Ronan, fenced with a stone wall round it; and they take care to keep it neat and clean, and sweep it every day. There is an altar in it on which there lies a big plank of wood, about ten foot in length, every foot has a hole in it, and in every hole a stone, to which the natives ascribe several virtues; one of them is singular, as they say, for promoting speedy delivery to a woman in travel.

They repeat the Lord's Prayer, creed and ten commandments in the chapel every Sunday morning. They have cows, sheep, barley and oats, and live a harmless life, being perfectly ignorant of most of those vices that abound in the world: They know nothing of money or gold, having no occasion for either: They neither sell nor buy, but only barter for such little things as they want; they covet no wealth, being fully content and satisfied with food and raiment; though at the same time they are very precise in the manner of property among themselves; for none of them will by any means allow his neighbour to fish within his property; and every one must exactly observe

serve not to make any incroachment on his neighbour. They have an agreeable and hospitable temper for all strangers; they concern not themselves about the rest of mankind, except the inhabitants in the north part of Lewis. They take their surname from the colour of the sky, rainbow, and clouds. There are only five families in this small Island, and every tenant hath his dwelling-house, a barn, a house where their best effects are preserved, a house for their cattle, and a porch on each side of the door to keep off the rain or snow. Their houses are built with stone, and thatched with straw, which is kept down with ropes of the same, pois'd with stones. They wear the same habit with those in Lewis, and speak only Irish. When any of them comes to the Lewis, which is seldom, they are astonished to see so many people. They much admire grey-hounds, and love to have them in their company. They are mightily pleased at the sight of horses, and one of them observing a horse to neigh, asked if that horse laughed at him. A boy from Rona perceiving a colt run towards him, was so much frightened at it that he jumped into a bush of nettles, where his whole skin became full of blisters.

Another of the natives of Rona, having had the opportunity of travelling as far as Coul, in the Shire of Ross, which is the seat of Sir Alexander Mac-kenzie, every thing he saw there was surprising to him, and when he heard the noise of those who walked in the rooms above him, he presently fell to the ground, thinking thereby to save his life, for he supposed that the house was coming down over his head. When Mr. Morison, the Minister, was in Rona, two of the natives courted a maid with intention to marry her, and being married to one of them afterwards, the other was not a little disappointed because there was no other match for him in this Island. The wind blowing fair, Mr. Morison sailed directly for Lewis, but after three hours
sailing

Failing was forced back to Rona, by a contrary wind, and at his landing the poor man that had lost his sweetheart was overjoyed, and expressed himself in these words ; I bless God and Ronan that you are returned again, for I hope you will now make me happy, and give me a right to enjoy the woman every other year by turns, that so we both may have issue by her ; Mr. Morison could not refrain from smiling at this unexpected request, chid the poor man for his unreasonable demand, and desired him to have patience for a year longer, and he would send him a wife from Lewis ; but this did not ease the poor man, who was tormented with the thoughts of dying without issue.

Another who wanted a wife, and having got a shilling from a feaman that happened to land there, went and gave this shilling to Mr. Morison to purchase him a wife in the Lewis, and send her to him, for he was told that this piece of money was a thing of extraordinary value, and his desire was gratified the ensuing year.

About fourteen years ago a swarm of rats, but none knows how, came into Rona, and in a short time eat up all the corn in the Island. In a few months after some seamen landed there, who robbed the poor people of their bull. These misfortunes and the want of supply from Lewis for the space of a year, occasioned the death of all that ancient race of people. The Steward of St. Kilda being by a storm driven in there, told me that he found a woman with her child on her breast, both lying dead at the side of a rock; Some years after, the Minister (to whom the Island belongeth) sent a new colony to this Island, with suitable supplies. The following year a boat was sent to them with some more supplies, and orders to receive the rents; but the boat being lost as it is supposed, I can give no further account of this late Plantation.

The Rock Bara lieth four leagues to the east of Rona, it is a quarter of a mile in circumference, and
I abounds

abounds with great numbers of Sea-fowl, such as Solan Geese, Guillamote, Coulter-Neb, Puffin, and several other sorts. The fowl called the Colk is found here; it is less than a goose, all covered with down, and when it hatches it casts its feathers, which are of divers colours; it has a tuft on its head resembling that of a Peacock, and a train longer than that of a House-cock; but the hen has not so much ornament and beauty.

History of FISH, and the NORTHERN FISHERIES.

O F F I S H.

The ocean is the great receptacle of fishes. It has been thought by some, that all fish are naturally of that salt element, and that they have mounted up into fresh water by some accidental migration. A few still swim up rivers to deposit their spawn; but of the great body of fishes, of which the size is enormous, and the shoals are endless, those all keep to the sea, and would quickly expire in fresh water. In that extensive and undiscovered abode, thousands reside, whose manners are a secret to us, and whose very form is unknown. The curiosity of mankind, indeed, has drawn some from their depths, and their wants many more: with the figure of these, at least, he is acquainted; but for their pursuits, migrations, societies, and manner of bringing forth, these are all hidden in the turbulent element that protects them.

The number of fish to which we have given names, and of the figure, at least, of which we know something, according to Linnæus, are above 400. Thus, to appearance, the history of fish is tolerably copious; but when we come to examine, it will be found that of the greatest part of these we know very little. Those qualities, singularities, or advantages, that render animals worth naming, still remain to be discovered.

Most fish offer us the same external form; sharp at either end, and swelling in the middle; by which they are enabled

to traverse the fluid which they inhabit with greater celerity and ease. That peculiar shape which nature has granted most fishes, we endeavour to imitate in such vessels as are designed to sail with the greatest swiftness; however, the progress of a machine moved forward in the water by human contrivance, is nothing to the rapidity of an animal designed by nature to reside there. Any of the large fish overtake a ship in full sail with great ease, play round it without effort, and outstrip it with pleasure. Every part of the body seems exerted in this dispatch; the fins, the tail, and the motion of the whole back-bone, assist progression; and it is to that flexibility of body, at which art cannot arrive, that fishes owe their great velocity.

The chief instruments in a fish's motion, are the fins; which, in some fish, are much more numerous than in others. A fish completely fitted for sailing, is furnished with, at the least, two pair; also three single fins, two above and one below. Thus equipped, it migrates with the utmost rapidity, and takes voyages of 1000 leagues in a season. But it does not always happen that such fish as have the greatest number of fins have the swiftest motion; the shark is thought to be one of the swiftest swimmers, yet it wants the ventral or belly fins; the haddock does not move so swift, yet is completely fitted for motion.

But the fins serve not only to assist the animal in progression, but in rising or sinking, in turning, or even leaping out of the water. To answer these purposes, the pectoral fins serve, like oars, to put the animal forward: they are placed at some little distance behind the opening of the gills; they are generally large and strong, and answer the same purposes to the fish in the water, as wings do to a bird in the air. With the help of these, and by their continued motion, the flying-fish is sometimes seen to rise out of the water, and to fly above an hundred yards; till fatigued with its exertions, it is obliged to sink down again.

* D

But

But the tail, which in some fishes is flat, and upright in others, seems the grand instrument of motion : the fins are but subservient to it, and give direction to its great impetus, by which the fish seems to dart forward with so much velocity.

The sense of touching, which beasts and birds have in a small degree, the fish, covered up in its coat of mail, consisting of various substances, can have little perception of. The sense of smelling, which in beasts is so exquisite, and among birds is not wholly unknown, seems given to fishes in a very moderate proportion. Of tasting, they seem to make very little distinction ; the palate of most fish is hard and bony, and consequently incapable of the power of relishing different substances. Hearing, in fishes, is still more imperfect, if it be found at all. Seeing, seems to be the sense fishes are possessed of in the greatest degree ; and yet even this seems obscure, if we compare it to that of other animals.

From all this, it appears how far fish fall behind terrestrial animals in their sensations, and consequently in their enjoyments. Thus nature seems to have fitted these animals with appetites and powers of an inferior kind ; and formed them for a sort of passive existence in the obscure and heavy elements to which they are consigned. To preserve their own existence, and to continue it to their posterity, fill up the whole circle of their pursuits and enjoyments ; to these they are impelled rather by necessity than choice, and seem mechanically excited to every fruition. Their senses are incapable of making any distinctions ; but they drive forward in pursuit of whatever they can swallow, conquer, or enjoy.

A ceaseless desire of food seems to give the ruling impulse to all their motions. This appetite impels them to encounter every danger ; and indeed their rapacity seems insatiable. Even when taken out of the water, and almost
 expiring

expiring, they greedily swallow the very bait by which they were allured to destruction. Some that have very small mouths feed upon worms, and the spawn of other fish: others, whose mouths are larger, seek larger prey; it matters not of what kind, whether of another or their own. Those with the largest mouths pursue almost every thing that has life; and often meet each other in fierce opposition, when the fish with the largest swallow comes off with the victory, and devours its antagonist.

Thus are they irritated by the continual desire of satisfying their hunger; and the life of a fish, from the smallest to the greatest, is but one scene of hostility, violence, and evasion. But the smaller fry stand no chance in the unequal combat; and their usual way of escaping, is by swimming into those shallows where the greater are unable, or too heavy to pursue. There they become invaders in turn, and live upon the spawn of larger fish, which they find floating on or near the surface of the water; yet there are dangers attending them in every place. Even in the shallows, the muscle, the oyster, and the scallop, lie in ambush at the bottom, with their shells open, and whatever little fish inadvertently approaches into contact, they at once close their shells upon them, and devour the imprisoned prey at their leisure.

Nor is the pursuit of fishes, like that of terrestrial animals, confined to a single region, or to one effort: shoals of one species follow those of another through vast tracks of ocean, from the vicinity of the pole even down to the equator. Thus the cod, from the banks of Newfoundland, pursues the whiting, which flies before it even to the southern shores of Spain. The cachalot, a species of whale, is said, in the same manner, to pursue a shoal of herrings, and to swallow hundreds in a mouthful.

This may be one cause of the annual migration of fishes from one part of the ocean to the other; but there are dif-

ferent motives, which come in aid of this also. Fishes may be induced to change the place of their residence, for one more suited to their constitutions, or more adapted to depositing their spawn.

All sorts of fish, a few of the larger ones excepted, multiply their kind, some by hundreds and some by millions. There are some that bring forth their young alive, and some that only produce eggs: the former are rather the least fruitful: yet even these are seen to produce in great abundance. The viviparous blenny, for instance, brings forth 2 or 300 at a time, all alive and playing round the parent together. Those who exclude their progeny in a more imperfect state, and produce eggs, which they are obliged to leave to chance, either on the bottom at the edge of the shore, or floating on the surface of deep water, are all much more prolific; and seem to proportion their stock to the danger there is of its consumption. Of these eggs thus deposited, scarce one in an hundred brings forth an animal: they are devoured by all the lesser fry that frequent the shores; by aquatic birds near the margin, and by the larger fish in deep water. Still, however, there are enough for supplying the deep with inhabitants: and, notwithstanding their own rapacity, and that of the fowls of various tribes, the numbers that escape are sufficient to relieve the wants of a very considerable part of mankind. Indeed, when we consider the numbers that a single fish is capable of producing, the amount will seem astonishing.

Among other writers, Mr. Harmer has investigated this subject with uncommon attention; and the following table gives the result of his inquiries. The weights he used were avoirdupoise, and he reckoned $437\frac{1}{2}$ grains to an ounce. See Phil. Trans. vol. 57, for 1767, art. xxx. page 280.

Abstract

Abstract of the Table.

<i>Fish</i>	Weight.		Weight of	Fecundity	Time.
	oz.	dr.	Spawn. Grains.	Eggs.	
Carp	25	8	2571	203109	April 4.
Cod-fish	—		12540	3686760	Dec. 23.
Flounder	24	4	2200	1357400	Mar. 14.
Herring*	5	10	480	36960	Oct. 25.
Lobster	36	0	1671	21699	Aug. 11.
Mackarel	18	0	1223½	546681	June 18.
Perch	8	9	765½	28323	April 5.
Pike	56	4	5100½	49304	April 25.
Prawn (127 grains)	—			3806	May 12.
Roach	10	6½	361	81586	May 2.
Shrimp (39 grains)	—		7	6807	May 3.
Smelt	2	0	149½	3 ^c 278	Feb. 21.
Soal	14	8	542½	100362	June 13.
Tench	40	0	—	383252	May 28.

Such an amazing increase, if permitted to come to maturity, would over-stock nature ; and even the ocean itself would not be able to contain, much less to provide for the half of its inhabitants. But two wise purposes are answered by this amazing increase ; it preserves the species in the midst of numberless enemies, and serves to furnish the rest with a sustenance adapted to their nature.

All fishes, except the whale kind, are entirely divested of those parental sollicitudes which so strongly mark the manner of the more perfect terrestrial animals. They have different seasons for depositing their spawn ; some, that live in depths of the ocean, are said to choose the winter months ; but, in general, those with which we are acquainted, choose the hottest months in summer, and prefer such water as is somewhat warmed by the beams of the sun.

D 3

* The seemingly mistake in the comparative weight of the fish is accounted for in the original paper, Mr. Hanmer having weighed some fish of an uncommon size, as the Flounder, and others of under size, as the Herring.

sun. They then leave the deepest parts of the ocean, which are the coldest, and shoal round the coasts, or swim up the fresh-water rivers, that are warm as they are comparatively shallow. When they have deposited their burdens, they then return to their old stations, and leave their progeny to shift for themselves.

The spawn continues in its egg-state in some fish longer than in others, and this in proportion to the animal's size. In the salmon for instance, the young animal continues in the egg from the beginning of December till the beginning of April; the carp continues in the egg not above three weeks; the little gold fish from China is produced still quicker. These all, when excluded, at first escape by their minuteness and agility. They rise, sink, and turn much readier than grown fish; and they can escape into very shallow waters when pursued. But, with all their advantages, scarce one in a thousand survives the numerous perils of its youth. The very male and female that have given them birth, are equally dangerous and formidable with the rest, forgetting all relation at their departure.

Such is the general practice of these heedless and hungry creatures: but there are some in this class, living in the waters, that are possessed of finer organs, and higher sensations; and have all the tenderness of birds and quadrupeds for their young; that nurse them with constant care, and protect them from every injury. Of this class are the *cetaceous* tribe, or the fishes of the whale kind. There are others, though not capable of nursing their young, yet that bring them alive into the world, and defend them with courage and activity. These are the *cartilaginous* kinds, or those who have gristles instead of bones. But the fierce unmindful tribe we have been describing, that leave their spawn without any protection,
are

are called the *spinous*, or bony kinds, from their bones resembling the sharpness of thorns.

Thus there are three grand divisions in the fish kind: the *cetaceous* the *cartilaginous*, and the *spinous*; all differing from each other in their conformation, their appetites, in their bringing forth, and in their care of their young. These three great distinctions are not the capricious difference formed by a maker of systems, but are strongly and firmly marked in nature. These are the distinctions of Aristotle; and they have been adopted by mankind ever since his time.

As on land, there are some orders of animals that seem formed to command the rest, with greater powers and more various instincts, so in the ocean there are fishes which seem formed upon a nobler plan than others, and that, to their fishy form, join the appetites and the conformation of quadrupeds. These all are of the cetaceous kind, which are raised as many degrees above other fishes in their nature, as they are in general in their size. This tribe is composed of the whale, and its varieties, of the cachalot, the dolphin, the grampus, and the porpus. These fish never produce above one young, or two at the most, at a time; and this the female suckles entirely in the manner of quadrupeds; her breasts being placed, as in the human kind, above the navel.

It is not only upon land that man hath exerted his power of destroying the larger tribes of quadrupeds; he has extended his efforts even in the midst of the ocean; and has cut off numbers of those enormous animals that had possibly existed for ages. We now no longer hear of whales from 200 to 250 feet long, which were often seen about two centuries ago. They have all been de-

stroyed by the skill of mankind, and the species is now dwindled into a race of diminutive animals, from 30 to 80 feet long.

The northern seas of Spitsbergen and Greenland were once the region to which the largest of these animals resorted; but so great has been the destruction of whales since the reign of queen Elizabeth, that they begin to grow thinner every year; and those that are found there, seem, from their size, not come to their full dimensions. The greatest whales resort to places where they have the least disturbance; to those seas that are on the opposite side of the globe, near the south pole. In this part of the world, there are still to be seen whales about 160 feet long; and perhaps even longer might be found in those latitudes near the south pole, to which we have not as yet ventured.

Though this magnitude be wonderful, yet still greater wonders may possibly be concealed in the deep, which we have not had opportunities of exploring. The whales are obliged to shew themselves in order to take breath; but who knows the size of those animals that are fitted to remain for ever under water, and that have been increasing in magnitude for centuries?

We have seen that fishes of the cetaceous kind bear a strong resemblance to quadrupeds in their conformation; those of the cartilaginous kinds are more than one remove separated from them; they form the shade that completes the imperceptible gradations of nature.

Cartilaginous fish may be divided,

1. Into those of the shark kind, comprehending the great white shark—basking shark—blue shark—balance fish—horned fish—smooth horned fish—monk fish—dog fish

fish—cat fish—sea fox—the zygaena—the tope—and the porbeagle. These are all of the same nature, and differ more in size than in figure or conformation.

2. Flat fish, comprehending the torpedo—the skaite—the sharp-nosed ray—the rough ray—the thornback—and the fire flare.

3. The slender snake-shaped kind: as the lamprey—the pride—and the pipe fish.

4. The sturgeon and its variety—the isinglass fish.

5. A variety of fish of different figures and natures, that do not rank under the former divisions; as the sun fish—the lump fish—the tetrodon—the sea snail—the chimæra—and the fishing frog.

The third general division of fishes is into that of the spinous or bony kind.

Of this class are already known above 400 species, of which the following are a part, viz. the eel, cod, ling, hake, tusk, haddock, whiting, pollack, doree, holybut, salmon, trout, herring, mackarel, pike, perch, charr, mullet, carp, shad, tench, dace, roach, gudgeon, pilchard, small sprat, tunny, turbot, plaice, soal, flounder.

The fourth division consists of the shell kind, as the tortoise or turtle, lobster, crab, prawn, cray-fish, shrimp, oyster, muscle, and cockle.

Migration of the Herrings.

There are some fishes, as the herring, cod-fish, haddock, whiting, mackarel, tunny, and pilchard, that may be called fish of passage, and bear a strong analogy to birds of passage, both from their social disposition, and the immensity of their numbers. Other fish live in our vicinity, and reside on our coasts all the year round; or keep in the depths

depths of the ocean, and are but seldom seen : but these, at stated seasons, visit the more southern shores with regular certainty, generally returning the same week in the succeeding year, and often the same day.

The herrings are found, in the greatest abundance, in the highest northern latitudes within the arctic circle. In those inaccessible seas, that are covered with ice during a great part of the year, the herring find a quiet and sure retreat from all their numerous enemies : there neither man, nor their still more destructive enemy, the sun-fish, or the cachalot, the most voracious of the whale kind, dares to pursue them.

The great colony of herring sets out from the icy sea about the middle of winter, composed of such numbers as to exceed the powers of imagination, but they no sooner leave their retreats, than millions of enemies appear to thin their squadrons. The sun-fish, and the cachalot devour hundreds at a time ; the porpus, the grampus, the shark, cod-fish, haddocks, pollacks, and the whole numerous tribe of dog-fish find them an easy prey, and desist from making war upon each other : but still more, the innumerable flocks of sea fowl, that chiefly inhabit near the pole, watch the outset of their dangerous migrations, and spread extensive ruin.

In this exigence, the defenceless emigrants find no other safety but by crowding closer together, like sheep when frightened, and leaving to the outmost bands the danger of being first devoured. The main body begins at a certain latitude to separate into two great divisions, one of which moves to the west, and pours down along the coast of America, as far south as Carolina, and are so numerous in the Chesapeak bay, as to become a nuisance to the shores.

shores. The other division takes an eastern direction, towards Europe, and falls in with the great island of Iceland about the beginning of March; upon their arrival on that coast, their phalanx, which has already suffered considerable diminutions, is nevertheless found to be of amazing extent, depth, * and closeness, occupying a surface equal to the dimensions of Great Britain and Ireland, but subdivided into columns of five or six miles in length, and three or four in breadth, each line or column being led, according to the idea of fishermen, by herrings of more than ordinary size. The herrings swim near the surface, sinking now and then for ten or fifteen minutes. The forerunners of those who visit the British kingdoms appear off Shetland in April or May, and the grand body begins to be perceived in June. Their approach is known to the fishers by a small rippling of the water, the reflection of their brilliancy, and the number of solan geese or gannets, and other aerial persecutors, who feast richly upon this offered bounty; and who, with the marine attendants, may be a concurrent cause of driving the shoals into bays and creeks. Here new enemies await these Heaven-directed strangers. Whole fleets of Dutch, French, Flemish, Prussian, and Danish vessels, with all the apparatus of netting, are in readiness on a fixed day, to drag the ocean, thereby snatching from the shoals, not hundreds, but hundreds of thousands, every night from June till September.

The Shetland islands, where the herrings meet with the first interruption in their progress southwards, lie at the distance of 100 miles due north from the mainland of

* Some writers affirm, that the depth of the shoals upon the coast of Norway, reaches 200 fathoms from the surface of the ocean.

Scotland, and extend almost a degree in length. Though these islands break, and separate the grand body of the herrings into two parts, these wanderers still continue their course to the southward. One division proceeds along the east side of Britain, pays its tribute to the Orkneys, the Murray Firth, the coasts of Aberdeen, Angus and Fife; the great river Forth, the coast of Scarborough, and particularly the far projecting land at Yarmouth, the ancient and only mart of herrings in England, where they appear in September, and are found in considerable quantities till Christmas. During this season they send a considerable supply to the London market; and passing down the channel, they pay a slight visit to the north coast of France, but so exhausted and impoverished, that they are very improper for commercial purposes, though they are both pickled and reddened by that industrious people, for exportation to their West-India Colonies, as well as for home sale.

The other brigade take their course from the Shetland islands, along the west side of Britain, and are observed to be larger and fatter than those on the east side. After passing the Shetland and the Orkney isles, they crowd in amazing quantities into the lakes, bays, and narrow channels of the shires of Sutherland, Ross and Inverness; which, with the Hebride isles, especially the Long Island, compose the greatest stationary herring fishery in Britain, that upon the coast of Shetland excepted. Sometimes, as in 1784 and 1786, this shoal, in its southern progress, edges close upon the extensive coast of Argyleshire; fills every bay and creek; visits, in small detachments, the Firth of Clyde,* Lochfine, and other lakes within the

* It generally happens that wherever the herrings appear in any loch or bay, they return every succeeding season for seven or more

the entrance of that river; the coast of Airshire, and of Galloway, to the head of the Solway Firth. Having performed this friendly office to the western shores of Scotland, the shoal proceeds towards the north of Ireland; where, meeting with a second interruption, it is again divided into two brigades; one shoal passes down the Irish channel, visits the Isle of Man, and affords an occasional supply to the east coast of Ireland, and the west coast of England, as far as the Bristol Channel. The other shoal skirts along the north-west coast of Ireland, sometimes filling one loch sometimes another; when it gradually disappears, and is finally lost in the immensity of the Atlantic. So bountiful is providence to the inhabitants of the British Isles, in one article of food only.

“ Were we inclined, says a well known writer, to consider this partial migration of the herring in a moral light, we might reflect with veneration and awe on the Mighty Power which originally impressed on this most useful body of his creatures the instinct that directs and points out the course, that blesses and enriches these islands, which causes them at certain and invariable times to quit the vast polar deeps, and offer themselves to our expecting fleets. That benevolent Being has never, from the earliest records, been once known to withdraw his blessing from the whole, though he often thinks proper to deny it to particulars; yet this partial failure (for which we see no natural reason) should fill us with the most exalted and grateful sense of

more years successively. Since the year 1759, there were few or no herrings in the Firth of Clyde, till last season (1786), when whole shoals penetrated as high as Dunbarton, six miles above Greenock. The herrings were young and small, and from this the inhabitants expect a plentiful fishery of full-grown herrings for several years to come.

his

his providence, for impressing so invariable and general an instinct on these fish towards a southward migration, when the whole is to be benefited, and to withdraw it only when a minute part is to suffer.

“ This impression was given them, that they might remove for the sake of depositing their spawn in warmer seas, that would mature and vivify it more assuredly than those of the frigid zone. It is not from defect of food that they set themselves in motion, for they come to us full of fat, and on their return are almost universally observed to be lean and miserable. What their food is near the pole, we are not yet informed; but in our seas they feed much on the *oniscus marinus*, a crustaceous insect, and sometimes on their own fry.

“ They are in full roe to the end of June, and continue in perfection till the beginning of winter, when they begin to deposit their spawn. Though we have no particular authority for it, yet as very few young herrings are found in our seas during the winter, it seems most certain that they must return to their parental haunts beneath the ice, to repair the vast destruction of their race during summer, by men, fowl, and fish.”

Review of the Herring Fisheries.

The whole coast of Scotland may be considered as one continued fishery, distinguished, however, by various names :

1. The Shetland, or Northern Fishery.
2. That on the east side of the kingdom, from the Pentland Firth to Berwick.
3. The Western, or Hebride Fishery.

The

The Shetland, or Northern Fishery.

I shall confine myself to the first mentioned fisheries; the East Country Herring Fishery is mostly neglected, and the Western Fishery has been described in the preceding journal. The Shetland Isles are situated between 60 and 61 degrees of north latitude, about one degree north from the Orkney Isles, 100 miles from the mainland of Scotland, and nearly the same distance from the coast of Norway. Of these islands forty-six are inhabited, besides a number of lesser ones, which afford a little grass, and are called holms; others are mere rocks, the residence of voracious sea fowls, which, like the human species, resort hither after the herrings and other fishes that abound on these shores. The principal island of this division is called *Mainland*; it extends about sixty miles from north to south, is in general very narrow, and much intersected with bays or openings, some of which penetrate almost from side to side. The surface of these islands is rock, or moss, and in the valleys, a scanty portion of clay soil, which produces small crops of barley and black oats, but very unequal to the wants of 20,000 inhabitants, who in bad seasons experience all the distresses of poverty and famine. Nature, however, has been more liberal to their shores, not only in herrings, but in various species of white fish, the constant attendants of the herrings in their annual migrations from north to south.

Lerwic, the principal town on these islands, is situated upon a narrow channel of the mainland, called Brassa Sound. Here the Dutch and other foreigners resort to the fisheries at the appointed seasons, when Lerwic has all the appearance of a continued market or fair.

We have, in the *View of the British Empire*, traced the origin of the Dutch fisheries on the shores of Scotland, which have proved so beneficial to the former, that the relation thereof would be considered as fabulous or chimerical, were it not fully authenticated by the joint testimony of Dutch and British writers, as well as by the statutes and archives of both countries.

Sir Walter Raleigh relates, That, in 1603, the Dutch sold to different nations as many herrings as amounted to 1,759,000l. That, in 1615, they at once sent out 2000 busses, and employed in them 37,000 fishermen. That, in 1618, they sent out 3000 busses, with 50,000 men, to take the herrings, and 9000 more vessels to transport and sell the fish; which, by sea and land, employed 150,000 men, besides those first mentioned. All this wealth says he, was gotten on our coasts; while our attention was taken up in a distant whale fishery.

Sir William Monson, after taking a review of the great commerce carried on by the Dutch, in various parts of the world, which he ascribes chiefly to their fisheries, proceeds thus; “ There needs no repetition of any former relation; for truth has spoke it, which is so glorious of herself, that it needs no shade to give it better gloss: in what follows I will demonstrate by the particular proceedings of the Hollanders, in their pinks and busses, what certain gain they yearly raise out of them; and when experience, the mother of knowledge, shall make it apparent to you, I hope you will remember what you are, and how easy you may make yourself and country by it.

“ From the Texel in Holland to Brassa Sound in Shetland, an island belonging to his majesty’s dominions in Scotland, is two hundred thirty and odd leagues, whither there re-
fort

fort the 22d or 23d of June well nigh 2000 fishing vessels. The 24th they put to sea, being prohibited till that day, and a penalty upon the breaker thereof, holding the herrings till then unseasonable to salt, for their fatness.

“ Every one of these vessels that day directs its course to find out the shoal of herrings, like a hound that pursues the head of a deer in hunting : when they have laden their busses, which is sooner or later, as they find the shoal of herrings, they presently return home for Holland, and leave their herrings ashore to be there repacked, and from thence immediately to be sent into the Sound (the Baltic), where they receive them for a great dainty.

“ The busses having thus disburthened themselves in Holland, once more furnished with victuals, casks and salt, they repair to sea to look out the shoal they had formerly left ; and then finding them, and filling them once again, they do as they did before, return to Holland.

“ Nor thus ceasing, the third time they repair to the shoal, as aforesaid ; and in their three fishings, computing with the least, they take to the number of 100 lasts of herrings, which being valued at ten pounds the last, which is not seventeen shillings a barrel, will amount to 1000 pounds sterling each ship.

“ Many times this fishing fleet is attended with certain vessels called yawgers, which carry salt, cask, and victuals, to truck with the busses for their herrings, and carry them directly into the Sound, without returning into Holland ; for it is a matter of great consequence and gain, to bring the first herrings into the Sound ; for there they are esteemed as partridges with us, at their first coming : but now of late years the Hollanders are prohibited by the

state, carrying or trucking away their herrings, till they first land them in Holland; which will prove the more commodious to us."

Sir William proceeds next to state the expence of a buss of seventy tons from the stocks, with the price of her nets, tackling, salt, victuals, casks, men's wages, and other particulars; likewise, of a pink of forty tons, for the white fishery. He also draws a comparison between the West-India trade and the British fisheries, wherein he uses various arguments to prove, that the latter branch is, upon the whole, more important than the former, and merits the first attention of the British government. "You will wonder," says he, "being born a subject of England, and casting your eyes upon the gainful soil of the land, that you never conceived what the sea afforded: I confess it were impossible for you to live in that ignorance, if it did not appear by the ensuing discourse, how you, your country, and especially the princes of these realms, have been abused, and the profit thereof concealed.

"What better light can we have for this work, than from our nearest and intimatest friends the Hollanders? who, by their long travels, their excessive pains, their ingenious inventions, their incomparable industry, and provident care, have exceeded all other nations in their adventures and commerce, and made all the world familiar with them in traffic; whereby we may justly attribute to them, what the Chinese assumed to themselves, that only they have two eyes, the Europeans but one, and all the rest of the world none. How can this better appear than out of their labours and our fish only?

"They have increased the number of vessels; they have supplied the world with food, which otherwise
I would

would have found a scarcity; they have advanced trade so abundantly, that the wealth of subjects and the customs of princes have found the benefit of it; and lastly, they have thus provided for themselves, and all people of all forts, though they be impotent and lame, that want employment, or that are forced to seek work for their maintenance.

“ And because their quantity of fish is not to be vended in their own provinces, but to be dispersed in all parts of Europe, I will give you an account of it, as it hath been carefully observed and taken out of the custom-house books beyond the seas.*

“ In four provinces within the Sound, viz, Koningberg, Melyin, Stetin, and Dantzick, there are vended in a year betwixt 30 and 40,000 lasts of herrings; which will amount to more than 620,000 pounds; *and we none.*

“ Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Leisland, Rie, Regel, Narpe, and other towns within the Sound, take off above 10,000 lasts, worth 160,000 pounds.

“ The Hollanders send into Russia above 1500 lasts of herrings, sold at 27,000 pounds; *and we not above thirty or forty lasts.*

“ Stode, Hamburgh, Bremen, Embden, and upon the river Elbe, in fish and herrings above 6000 lasts, sold at 100,000 pounds; *and we none.*

“ Cleveland, Juliers, up the River Rhine, Frankfort, Cologne, and over all Germany, in fish and herrings

* This account is equally curious and interesting, as it points out the markets then existing, and which still remain, though in a less degree.

near 22000 lasts, amounting to 440,000 pounds; *and we none.*

“ Gelderland, Artois, Hainhaut, Brabant, Flanders, and the archduke's countries, 8 or 9000 lasts, sold at eighteen pounds the last, amounts to 160,000 pounds; *and we none.*

“ At Roan in Normandy, 500 lasts of herrings, sold at 10,000 pounds; *and we not 100 lasts*; there commonly sold for twenty, and sometimes thirty pounds a last.

“ Besides what they spend in Holland, and sell there to other nations, the value of many hundred thousand pounds.

“ Now having perfected the valuation of the Hollanders fish, caught in our seas, and vended into foreign countries, our shame will manifestly appear, that of so many thousand lasts of fish, and so many hundred thousand pounds in money made by them; we cannot give account of 150 lasts taken and vended by us.

“ The Hollanders are no less to be commended, in the benefit they make of the return of their fish; for what commodity soever any country yields in lieu thereof, they transport in their own vessels into Holland, where they have a continual staple of all commodities brought out of the south, from thence sent into the north and the east countries: the like they do from out of the north into the south, their ships continually going and bringing inestimable profit; like a weaver's shuttle, he casts from one hand to another, ever in action, till his gain appear in the cloth he makes.

“ But the greatest navigation of theirs, and of most importance to their state, for maintenance of ships of bur-
then

then and strength, is into the Streights, from the port of Marseilles, along the coast as far as Venice. During these eighteen years last past they have so increased their navigation, whereas before they had not above two ships to five of ours within the Streights, within the said eighteen years they are able to shew ten of theirs to one of ours, and merely by the trade of fish; for true it is, that there is no commodity in the world of so great bulk and small value, or that can set so many ships of burthen to work.

“ The principal work I am at, is how to undertake the Hollanders with our own weapons, and how to equal them with pinks, busses, and other vessels, till we be made partners with them in the fishing: not out of envy to their labours; or to revenge discourtesies: only we will seek to do what nature dictates, viz. *to enjoy and make use of our own*, by the countenance of our blessed king, that in justice gives all people their right and due,

“ I present you not with toys to please children, or with shadows of untruths; for I know truth to be so noble of itself, that it makes him honourable that pronounces it; and that an honest man will rather bear witness against friendship than truth. I have made it appear with what facility the Hollanders go through with the *golden mine* of theirs, which they so term in their proclamation extant: I make proof that their busses and pinks are built to take fish; that they fill themselves thrice a summer with fish; that this fish is vended and esteemed as a precious food in all the parts of Europe; and that the return thereof gives them means to live and breathe; without which they could not.

“ It is manifest that fish has brought them to a great strength both by land and sea, and fame withal, in maintaining their intestine war against so great and potent an enemy as the king of Spain.

“ And if all these benefits appear in them, and nothing but shame and scorn in us, let us enter into the cause thereof, and seek to amend it; let us labour to follow their example, which is better than a schoolmaster to teach us. Nothing is our bane but idleness, which ingenders ignorance, and ignorance error; all which we may be taxed with; for to a slothful man nothing is so easy, but it will prove difficult, if it be not done willingly.

“ There are but two things required in this work; that is to say, a will to undertake it, and money to go through with it, which being found we will place charity to begin at home with ourselves, before we yield it to our neighbours; and then this business will appear to be effected with more benefit, more strength, more renown, more happiness, and less expence than Hollanders have or can go through withal. Time is the most precious experience; and you shall find that time will cure our carelessness past, that reason could not hitherto do.

“ The instruments by which the Hollanders work, are their vessels of several kinds, as I have declared, not produced out of their own country; for it yields nothing to further it, but their own pains and labour.

“ Their wood, timber, and planks to build ships, they fetch out of divers other places; and yet are these no more available to undertake their fishing and navigation, than weapons are without hands to fight. Their iron, hemp, cordage, barrel-boards, bread and malt, they are beholding for to several countries; and if at any time out of displeasure

sure they be prohibited the transportation, they are to seek a new occupation, for the state fails.

“ Comparing their casualties and inconveniencies with ours, you shall discern the advantage and benefit God has given us, in respect of them ; for all the materials formerly repeated, that go to their shipping, England yields most of them, or in little time the earth will be made to produce them in abundance ; so that we shall not need to stand upon the courtesy of our neighbours, or to venture the hazard of the sea in fetching them.

“ Whereas all manner of people, of what degree soever in Holland, have commonly a share; according to their abilities, in this fishing ; and that the only exception amongst ourselves, is the want of money to undertake it, you shall understand how God and nature have provided for us ; for I will apparently answer the objection of money, and cast it upon the sluggishness and ill-disposition of our people, who if they will take away the cause of this imputation, they shall take away the offence due to it, and by which we are scandalized.

“ In the objection of lack of money to set on foot this work, it would seem ridiculous to strangers that behold the wealth and glory of this kingdom, with the sumptuous buildings, the costly inside of houses, the mass of plate to deck them, the daily hospitality and number of servants to honour their masters, and their charitable alms distributed out of their superfluities. And to descend to people in particular, if they behold the bravery of apparel vainly spent, the rich and curious jewels to adorn their bodies, and the needless expences yearly wasted, they would conclude, that it was not want, but will, that must be our impediment.”

After enumerating the various natural productions raised in England favourable to the fisheries, Sir William enforces his favourite theme, by sundry nautical remarks, all of them proving beyond a doubt, the superior advantages which the natives enjoy from their local situation; and the riches yet in store from this inexhaustible source, to all British subjects who shall search after them.

“ All the shoals (says an anonymous author) appointed by the immutable decree to possess the firths and bays on the east shore of Britain, come into the German sea by the east side of Shetland, and that not many leagues from shore; as those appointed to spawn on our north and west bays of Scotland, which are much the greater numbers, swim by the west side of it.

“ But these natives of our Scots bays in the German sea swim close by the shore, which is the reason they cannot escape, and are so broken that they never come in confirmed shoals, or great bodies, to their spawning beds, any year the Dutch can constantly keep at sea the months of June and July. For how is it possible to escape 5 or 600 miles of nets that every night strains every foot length of water five or six leagues from the shore?

“ Every Dutch bus has a large mile length of very deep nets dragging after him every night from sun-set to sun-rising. There are about 6 or 700 of them come now generally out, the constant station of all these is the east coast of Shetland; they never go further than four or five leagues from the shore, yea I have seen them fish within half a league. The nearer the shore, so that there is water deep enough to keep their nets from the bottom, they fish the better: for the herrings that make
their

their course to the east coast, swim close by the shore; for no compass more justly directs the ship to her port, than the leaders of that innumerable army of herring guide their body to the particular bay or firth natural to them, and they directly make for.

“ They many years make two or three loaded returns; and this last summer (1728), though our few buffes came home almost empty, I am credibly informed, the Dutch, after ours came away, carried two or three freights home, though it is certain the storminess of the summer hindered their fishing the true right herring on the coast of Shetland; but the latter end of the year, by their good patience, they staid out the bad weather, and though they did not fish the good fat herring they commonly used, in the proper station for such herring, they followed the herring, picked up their loadings of spent big-bellied ones on the coast of Caithness, Buchan, Banff, and all the Murray Firth. Any was better than going home empty handed.

“ It was happy for our shallow waters, or firth-fishing, the summer was so bad, that the Dutch could not fish on the east coast of Shetland, to take, break, or divert the shoals, that by the command, and unalterable decree of the first omnipotent *fiat*, are appointed constantly to keep that very route to come to our shores and propagate their kinds. For since the French, in queen Ann's reign, burnt 5 or 600 Dutch buffes in one day, we had not so many herrings in our firths and bays on the east coast of Scotland, as we had this year.”

Mr. Grosett, a Gentleman of Dutch descent, hath the following remarks, in a pamphlet on the growth of the Dutch States, and the causes thereof.

“ If we pay the least attention to the original state of
the

the Dutch fisheries, or by what means they raised themselves to their present state of opulence, we shall find that they were absolutely nothing more than mere fishermen, who had collected themselves into a small body, from different quarters, and lived in huts, erected upon a spot then called *Damsluys*, which still retains its name; but to the astonishment of travellers, when inquired for, will be found in the centre of the famous city of Amsterdam; which, though originally nothing more than a poor fishing hamlet, now pretends to dispute consequence with the first trading city of the known world—London.

“ Early in the twelfth century, their progress was so great, that the Harleimers and Waterlanders became jealous of them, embraced a frivolous opportunity of joining John VI. Count Florent, attacked the poor fishermen, and totally destroyed their habitations to the very foundations. In 1300, they found themselves re-assembled in a considerable body, on the old spot; and in 1342 they obtained a renewal of their privileges from the then reigning Count Florent, William IV. In 1346, the lordship of that domain devolved to the Earls of Holland by marriage, since which they have increased by degrees to their present pitch of undoubted opulence.

“ The great increase of people, in process of time, obliged them to seek new fields of employment. Of course, none could be more eligible than the fishery which they discovered on the coasts of Ireland, and western islands of Scotland. This branch* they stuck closely to, till the English

* Mr. Grossett is under a mistake in making the west side of Britain the seat of the Dutch herring fisheries. A few families were permitted to settle, as before observed, on the Lewis Island, and were afterwards driven away. The great Dutch fishery was formerly;

English discovered the Whale Fishery, in Queen Elizabeth's time. From 1598 the English carried on that branch unrivalled till 1612, when the Hollanders sent their first ship to Spitsbergen, or Greenland, in hopes of reaping a part of the benefit of that most beneficial discovery. The English claimed the property as the first discoverers, and would not allow the Dutch to fish thereabout, or have any share in so profitable a trade. The contest ran high, and sundry bickerings ensued between the ships of both nations. At length the states general, unwilling to give offence to king James, sent a deputation to England, to treat upon the subject of the freedom of the fishery; the king avoided giving any absolute decision in point of right; yet at the same time his majesty not encouraging the English merchants to disturb the Dutch, it remained a matter undetermined, and both parties went on fishing as before. Soon after, the Danes, Hamburgers, and French, began, and have ever since continued to fish in those seas.

“ The Dutch have found so essential an interest in the continuance of fisheries, that they do give every possible encouragement to the prosecution of them. By inattention, we lost the sway in the Greenland fisheries, though the first discoverers: and, by negligence, we have suffered

formerly, as it is at present, carried on upon the east side of the Shetland Islands, from whence the busses sometimes follow the herrings down the channel, till want of stores or other circumstances oblige them to return to the grand rendezvous off Brassa Sound, in Shetland.

If the north-west coasts of Scotland be unfavourable for a Dutch fishery, that of Ireland is much more so. Voyages from Holland by the Pentland Firth to the coast of Donnegal would require, upon an average, three or four weeks, besides unavoidable dangers; while those to the Shetland Isles may be performed, almost with any wind, in ten or twelve days at farthest.

the

the Dutch to raise immense fortunes from our shores, by the herring fisheries. Their uninterrupted possession of that lucrative branch of traffic, was what originally gave birth to their now general commercial intercourse, and consequence, with every trafficking quarter of the world. OUR SEAS WERE THEIR ORIGINAL MINES, as acknowledged by the Dutch, and may be seen on the face of one of their proclamations for the encouragement of the fisheries, bearing date, anno 1624; they there call it their GOLDEN MINE, from which they have long derived a staple commodity, to barter against articles which other nations had to spare."

Sir Lucius O'Brien justly observes, "that since the first establishment of the herring fishery, the Dutch have enjoyed the principal part of it; to this they stand indebted for their freedom, having thereby been enabled to contend successfully with the richest monarch and most powerful nation in Europe, and not only to defend themselves, but during the course of a long war to beautify their country, fortify their cities, establish a powerful marine, and fix colonies in the most distant parts of the world; and in the midst of all these expences to increase daily in wealth and splendour; and therefore it is no without reason that, by order of the states, it is inserted in the daily prayers offered up in their churches, that God would be graciously pleased to bless their land, and to preserve to them the great and small fisheries.

"The French too have benefited themselves exceedingly by this trade, and yet these nations are obliged to seek their fish on our coasts, by a long and expensive navigation in large ships, while providence bringeth them even to our doors; it might be expected we should be able to take them at a much less expence by boats, and cure them more perfectly on our shores; and yet his majesty's

jeſty's ſubjects have not yet been able to eſtabliſh this fiſhery effectually, probably from the poverty and neglect of the northweſt parts of Scotland and Ireland, to both of which countries every year comes as great an abundance of herrings, as to any part of the world, while the wretched inhabitants have neither a ſtock of ſalt ſufficient to ſave even what they can catch, nor a ſufficient number of barrels to pack them in."

Copy of a letter from GEORGE DEMPSTER, Eſq. to Mr. JOHN RICHARDSON, Fiſh Curer in Perth, October 4, 1785.

" Dear Sir,

" The moment I ſent you the hint about preſerving fiſh in ſnow and ice, I applied to Mr. Dalrymple (Alexander) for further particulars: I found he ſpoke by report. But the perſon is in England, and he has written to him. But it would ſeem to me, that with the ſpirit of inquiry and experiment of this age and this country, we ſhall ſpeedily exceed the Chineſe as much in this as in other arts.

" We know that heat and cold communicate themſelves to adjoining bodies, till they are all at an equal degree of heat or cold, but proportioned to their reſpective maſſes.

" Thus if a body weighing 1 lb. weight, has 80 degrees of heat, and another body of the ſame weight only 30 degrees, and if they are put in contact, both bodies will ſoon be 55 degrees hot. But if the cold body be double weight, the heat of both will be proportionably leſs, and ſo forth; on this principle I ſhould think it might be adviſable to depoſite ſalmon, when newly caught, in an
ice-

ice-house, and cover them over with ice. The salmon would soon be frozen, and in that state they might be preserved in a tight dry chamber, in the hold of a vessel, with a very small proportion of ice or snow, perhaps not more than their own weight. And when there is any anxiety about dispatching the salmon soon, they might be split, or cut in small slices, before being put to freeze. If they are dispatched in frosty weather, the object in that case would be, to let the air get free access to them in the vessel, which would answer all the purposes of ice or snow.

“ There is so much reason in this way of conveying a delicate article like fish to a distant market, that it will be a pity to be discouraged, by a first and second unsuccessful attempt. We know in all the frozen regions, poultry, and meat of every kind, is killed soon after the frost sets in, and used in very good condition occasionally through the winter. It would perhaps be no bad speculation to send poultry, eggs, and above all game in the same way. It is the custom here for fishmongers to make presents to their customers, of hares, and woodcocks. They would be glad to find such articles at Billingsgate. The apartments in the vessels might perhaps be lined with flag stones, being more retentive of cold than wood. Might not fruit, oranges, lemons, and apples, be brought back among the snow, or ice from London, to good account, in the winter time? In short, this scheme seems to bid fair to open a new and very extensive species of coasting trade, not only with London, but between the whole northern and southern parts of the island.”

This experiment of preserving salmon by means of ice, has proved very successful. The fish are put into an ice-house

house as soon as they are caught; from thence they are shipped for London in strong wooden boxes, containing six or seven salmon each. A board of ice is placed at the bottom, and on each side of the box; this being done, the salmon are placed upon one another, with a board of ice between them, and another at the top of the box. Being thus placed alternately between thick boards of ice, they will eat as fresh and sweet as when they were brought out of the water.

In my last journey from the North Highlands, I was informed at Banff, that the salmon are there bled at the gills as soon as they are hauled into the boats, which method is considered as an improvement in curing.

Copy of a Letter on improving Moorlands, from GEORGE DEMPSTER, Esq. at BUXTON, September 1784, to JAMES GUTHRIE, Esq.

“The peak of Derby was till very lately one continued heath, and is situated in so high a region, that the few oats they sow here, are at present, the 16th of September, only beginning to ripen, and will not be fit for cutting down these eight or ten days. From coal being plenty, there has been little of the turf carried away for fuel, so that by the gradual decay of the heath there is formed a sort of turfy soil under the heath, in some places three or four feet deep, in general a foot or two, which has exactly the appearance of our peat in Scotland, and would, I have no doubt, be equally combustible. At present the appearance of the peak is very much altered. Not only the vales seem very well cultivated, but the hills are so also. Little heath is to be seen; the ground is enclosed with limestone walls, like the Galaway snap dykes, and these inclosures carry a very rich nourishing grass.

“ It

“ It must be of importance to the farmers, and still more to the proprietors of estates in Scotland, where there is so much heath, to know the means by which this change on the face of the peak of Derby has been effected in so short a space of time. After a very minute inquiry, I find the following method has been generally pursued: The ground is first sufficiently enclosed with a stone wall; stone abounding for the purpose, every where. The enclosures are of very various sizes, from two to one hundred acres. The heath is then covered with burnt lime, at the rate of one hundred horse-loads the acre. A horse-load consists of ten pecks, or two bushels and a half. The lime is laid down in little heaps, and when fallen by the weather, is spread as equally as possible over the field. The effects are perceived even in the first year, by its beginning to destroy the heath, and bring up a sweet natural grass. Every year the same effects increase, till in the course of five or six years the heath is entirely extirpated, and the field covered with good grass. I have inspected many fields, in all their different states after liming, and I have perceived the heath still remaining on the ground, but killed, as effectually as if it had been pulled up by the roots. The price of the lime is about four-pence half-penny the horse-load. There are some farmers who put double the quantity above mentioned to the acre, and, as I am informed, with great advantage to the ground, which is thereby sooner freed from the heath, and covered with a richer and closer pile of grass. The worst fields, worth very little in their original state, are let at various prices, from thirty to ten shillings an acre of yearly rent. It has been usual also for some farmers to pare and burn the heath, sow turnips, then barley, and hayseeds, and afterwards to lime their fields. But this system is found not only much more expensive, but less profitable. The surface of the heath being broken by the plough, the lime

is supposed to sink down too fast into the ground. I could not ascertain the exact weight of a bushel of lime shells. But an ordinary horse of the country carries two bushels and a half of it, a one-horse cart, ten bushels, and a team of four or five horses, about twenty five or thirty bushels. Mr. Robert Longdon, of Buxton, who has improved a farm for himself of 300 acres in the Peak, informs me he has improved some land in the above described manner, but more frequently burns the heath, puts on about 120 load of lime, then harrows the land with a very heavy harrow, and sows it with about 24 bushels of hay-seeds, by which he finds it comes more quickly into grass, than by leaving the lime to consume the heath gradually. He has also ploughed up the heath, and limed the land, and sown hayseeds without sowing corn. I asked him how he would proceed with heathy land, where the clay and till was very near the surface, which is the case with many of the Scotch moors: In that case he said he would burn the heath, if it were long enough, and put on lime, and sow hayseeds. If not long enough, he would lime, harrow, and sow grass (hayseeds), but would not plough.

Copies of Two Letters on the above subject, from JAMES GUTHRIE, Esq. at BUXTON, May 30, and June 3, 1785, to GEORGE DEMPSTER, Esq.

As to the improvement of muirland in this neighbourhood, the accounts you sent me of it last year, gave me a great desire to see it, but the weather ever since we came here has been so extremely cold and wet, I have never yet been able sufficiently to satisfy my curiosity, nor to explore any of the wonders of the Peak.

* F

I have

I have however rode over the improvements made by Mr. Longden, for the Duke of Devonshire, and saw the astonishing effects of lime, in destroying heath, and improving grafs. They are striking in every stage, from the first year it is laid on, when the ground is worth nothing, to the seventh or eighth, when the same ground lets at from ten to twenty shillings per acre, for pasture. However ardently I may wish to see the same practice adopted in our own country, I fear we have few situations where it can be tried with the same prospect of success.

Our climate indeed needs be no bar to the experiment, for I know no part of Scotland colder, bleaker, nor later than the peak of Derby. At this moment the plain trees here are not farther advanced than they were in Angus a month ago, and the ashes are still as bare as at Christmas. Wherever the metamorphosis of heath into pasture, has taken place without plowing, as far as I have seen, they have lime on the spot, without almost any expence in quarrying. They build a kiln in the most central place of the field, at the expence of 40 or 50 shillings, and have coal to bring to it only a few miles off, at 2 shillings the waggon load of three horses at the coal-pit. With all these advantages I am informed it costs about 5 pounds per acre to lime in the 'quantity' necessary to improve grafs, and to destroy heath it costs a great deal more.

If I am right in my calculations, the Duke of Devonshire has laid on 150 bolls of lime-shells, our barley measure, per acre, on heath without any plowing or leveling. As the experimental husbandry of a Duke, may not be decisive in the opinion of many, I have looked at the operations

operations of some of his neighbours, who have followed his example. They think that quantity necessary to vanquish heath, but where the ground will admit of paring, burning, and shallow plowing, just sufficient to level and smoooth the surface, a quantity equal to our hundred bolls of lime-shells will do; and that quantity is used by proprietors and farmers, not only upon new ground, but to improve old grass lands. Corn never ripens here, and is therefore almost entirely excluded their system of husbandry.

As I said before, I fear we cannot carry this practice into Scotland, with the same prospect of success, because I know no place where we have lime so cheap, and it does not appear to answer, when laid on in small quantities. It is likewise a matter of doubt with me, if our muirs, which in general have a wet cold mortar or till at bottom, are of so improvable a nature as in Derbyshire, where the bottom is lime-stone; but wherever our muirs are dry, and in the neighbourhood of cheap lime or shell marle, the experiment ought to be tried.

In return for the instruction they furnish us with in point of liming muir grounds, I think we can give them a lesson of planting them, which is an unpardonable neglect in this cold, bleak country, where timber would thrive so well, and where they are in such want of shelter. Notwithstanding Dr. Johnson's sneer at us for our stone hedges; I am sure there are more dykes in Derbyshire than in all Scotland.*

* This gentleman, it would appear, has not seen one half of Scotland.

My Dear Sir,

This is the third letter I have the honour to address to you since I came to this place, though by your favour of the 31st of May, which I received this day, I find none of them had then reached you. Indeed the post seems so irregular and uncertain, that Lord Dalhousie and I have been threatening to drop all correspondence till we leave Buxton. The letters we receive from Scotland are commonly nine or ten days old, and come here by the way of London. Our letters from thence are always three or four days old, and whether any letters wrote by us have ever left Buxton we know not, for we have never yet received an answer to any of them.

We have still extreme cold weather, and almost incessant rain, in spite of which I have been out surveying the Duke of Devonshire's muirland improvements, but have not yet been so fortunate, as to meet with his improver Mr. Longden, though I have called upon him twice. I imagine he is so much harassed with visits of that kind, that he does not choose to be at home. Our landlord Mr. Wheeldon, who is a farmer too, rode over all the limed lands with me, but could give but a very imperfect account of many things Longden could explain to me. I would be glad to see his method tried in Scotland, and should have little doubts of its success, but for the great difference in the quality of the muirlands of the Peak, and any part of Scotland that I am acquainted with. A field of heath I saw to day newly limed, I thought at first view looked by all the world like Lorns hill. The surface quite black, and something like coarse red clay appeared below it in the bottoms of the cart and water tracks;

tracks ; but when I alighted to examine it, I found it a mixture of clay and sand, quite free of stones, and of a loamy quality. Though it has rained every day since we came here, there was not a pool of water to be seen ; had it been of the nature of our cold mortar or till, it would have been all a puddle.

As genteel Families in the Highlands are much distressed from the want of yeast, the following receipt, communicated by Mr. DEMPSTER, will be found useful.

Receipt to make perpetual Yeast, or Barm: Take 1lb. of flour (fine), make it the thickness of gruel with boiling water, add to it half a pound of raw sugar, mix them well together, put three spoonfulls of well purified yeast into a large vessel, upon which pour the above ingredients; they will soon ferment violently. Collect the yeast off the top, and put it into a brown small-neck'd pot, cover it up from the air, keep it in a dry and warmish place; when used in part, replace with flour made into a thin paste, and sugar in the former proportions. I saw this used after it had been five months made. No yeast is necessary except the first time,

*Memorandums concerning the Village of LAWRENCE KIRK.**

This village till the year 1768, was only what is called a Kirktown, and consisted of six or seven houses.

F 3

Its

* These important observations, written by Lord Gardenstone, were communicated by George Dempster, Esq. They seem to have been drawn up chiefly for the perusal of the Duke of Athol, and a number of gentlemen, who are at present raising a considerable town
on

Its situation is in some respects advantageous, and it lies under some disadvantages. It is placed in the heart of a populous, industrious country, in which the manufacture of low-priced linen has been established. It is also a stage on the great road from Perth to Aberdeen. There are adjoining fields very fit for bleaching, and well supplied with streams and springs of water. Its chief disadvantage is the difficulty and charge of being supplied with fuel, having no turf, and long land carriage of coal eleven miles on a road not yet very good from our sea-port.—I was convinced that the benefits of situation joined to a spirit of industry duly encouraged, were sufficient to surmount the difficulties, and in the said year 1768, I embarked in the project of a village;—undismayed by various losses and disappointments, I have steadily persevered, and can now with great pleasure say, that this scheme has succeeded on the whole beyond my most sanguine hopes.

Having planned the village street through a tract of very barren ground, I published advertisements through the country, that industrious settlers would meet with encouragement. Very moderate promises to industry, such as five guineas for the first four looms in any Weaver's house, were proposed.

Lots of lands in the line of the village, for houses and gardens were to be granted at the rate of sixpence per fall, i. e. four pounds per acre; the settlers were not to

on the Duke's estate near Perth, called *Stanley*. It is to be wished that the liberal spirit, perceivable throughout the whole detail, and the good effects thereof, may open the eyes of many proprietors of lands whose narrow conduct has impeded the growth of towns and manufactures which they have been attempting to raise upon their estates.

have

have feus but leases for one hundred years of their grounds for houses and gardens. They might also have small farms from two to five acres, at very moderate rent, with gradual rises for an endurance of nineteen years with a survivancy to husband and wife. These small farms were generally let at first for ten shillings per acre, with rises up to fifteen, eighteen, and twenty shillings during the lease; and according to the quality of the land.—The settlers were to build their own houses, and keep them in repairs.

In a few years I varied this plan, finding that it was not thought sufficiently encouraging to settlers in the village.—My view from the beginning was to make the people who settled in the village easy and independent, not doubting that such people would make my adjoining land valuable—I could not carry my land to the gates of a thriving town, but I could answer the same purpose by erecting and establishing a thriving town in the heart of my land.—By this time I felt an agreeable zeal in the project, and contracted a fond affection to the people as they became inhabitants of my village.—*I have tried in some measure, a variety of the pleasures which mankind pursue; but never relished any so much as the pleasure arising from the progress of my village.*

Upon my original plan as above explained, several good and industrious tradesmen, particularly weavers, made settlements in my village, with the long leases for their houses and gardens, and with small farms on the moderate lease. These people appeared on a trial for some years to be contented and thriving.—They had been subtenants in the country, and were sensible that they had changed to a better condition.—Yet one of them, a sagacious fellow, and a great favourite, informed me that though he and the other settlers were well satisfied, an opinion prevailed in the country, that my rents for houses and garden were too high,

high, unless I was to grant fews in place of the long leases. I was firm in my opinion (and for many reasons I am so still), that a lease for such small lots of ground, is a much more proper tenure and title, than the feudal investiture;—But upon this judicious hint, I resolved to offer more encouraging proposals for settlers in the village.

Accordingly I published advertisements through the country, that for encouraging of settlers in the village in future, I was to grant leases of ground for houses and gardens, at the rate of three pence per fall, in place of sixpence, and that these leases were to be renewable for ever on payment at the end of every hundred years, of two years rent as a *graffom*. At the same time in justice to my original settlers, I granted new leases to them on these advantageous terms.

The effect of this measure was popular beyond what I could imagine. In a few years the number of industrious inhabitants increased surprisingly.—I have always considered it as a material part of my plan, that the settlers must build their own houses. This regulation proved a real test of some merit in every settler, and effectually excluded the idle and destitute, who infest many of our villages.—In fact, every tradesman who has been able to clear his way by building proper houses, cultivating his garden ground, and putting in good order his little farm (all inclosed), is happy, and thriving beyond what they can be in neighbouring towns, where they can farm no more by industry, and pay high rents for houses and shops, without the precious accommodation of garden grounds and small farms.—One of my tradesmen possesses his house and an ample garden of 40 falls, for a rent of ten shillings. In the neighbouring towns of Montrose or Brechin, he
would.

would pay from six to ten times that rent, for worse accommodation in houses only.

For several years I adhered strictly to another salutary rule, that I gave no aids in credit or money to any of the settlers, till he had made considerable progress in his own settlement, and till I had ground to be satisfied of his prudence and industry. I then in many cases advanced moderate aids in money upon security for some years without interest. It is remarkable that as long as I did adhere to this rule, the money was in every instance well laid out, and has actually been repaid.

My rage for advancing the village, grew too strong for these prudential regulations: I was induced to embark with several splendid projectors, by whom I suffered considerable losses; I had an undertaker for a linen manufactory from the North,—a stocking weaver from Edinburgh;—and from London, I had a very flattering projector of a printing field.—These different schemes went on for several years upon my credit, and to a large extent.—They all in the end miscarried, and I by costly experience learned my error in departing from my original regulation, to give no aid in money or credit, except to those who once settled themselves, and appeared from their conduct, to deserve assistance in a course of thriving.

I must however advert, that in my dealings with those unsuccessful adventurers, I happily adhered to my other original regulation, that every settler must build his own houses, and from this circumstance, I derived a very substantial relief of my losses: Every one of the three projectors built very good houses for their several undertakings. These houses served to induce good settlers, who now thrive and pay sufficient rents.

About

About six or seven years ago, so many people had settled in the village ; that my land for the small adjoining farms was exhausted.—I found this to be an obstacle in its further progress for some time : to remedy this, having still ground for village lots of house and garden, I made public advertisements, that future settlers who should build and make out their garden in any village lot, without any farm, should be entitled to possess free of rent for the first seven years.—This encouragement had the intended effect, and now my ground for village lots is also exhausted ; so that I am obliged to treat with my tenants for land to accommodate new settlers, who now offer more than ever, on account of our excellent bleach-field lately established by a very opulent company.

I shall be very happy if His Grace the Duke of Athol can discover any material information from these loose hints, that may conduce to promote his generous and public spirited designs.—*I heartily wish all our men of family and fortune had the good sense and taste to pursue such objects,—in place of riot, gambling, races, and a great part of their politics.*

I omitted to mention that after my village had increased to above seventy houses, and contained above five hundred souls, I obtained the King's charter, by which it was erected, a free and independent burgh of barony, with powers to elect magistrates, and right to an annual fair and weekly market.—The substance of their charter is printed, and subjoined to a small pamphlet, entitled, Letters to the people of Laurence Kirk, which contains well-meant admonitions, and has had a good effect.

After the establishment of the village into a burgh and community, I assisted them to frame certain fundamen-
tal,

tal, yet short and simple bye laws, of which copies shall be sent to the duke.—That they might have some fund for public uses, I granted an obligation on me and my successors, to pay their treasurer ten pounds sterling yearly, and they taxed themselves in one penny per fall, of the village lots,—so that they have an income of about thirty pounds yearly, which will increase :—I shall also send to his grace a copy of a village lease.

Besides the errors I have already confessed, I must not omit to mention two others. 1st, Before I began I did not considerately form a proper plan of the village.—The street is much too narrow and long; in the line of it no room is left for squares.—2dly, In measuring off the ground for village lots, I ought to have given no more room in front than was sufficient for their dwelling houses and shops.—This error has occasioned various and now obvious inconveniences of office houses, and unoccupied ground to the street.

*Extract from a Discourse on the Expediency of Establishing Fishing Stations, or small Towns, in the HIGHLANDS of SCOTLAND, and the HEBRIDE ISLANDS. By JOHN KNOX.**

The attention of all well-regulated states has generally been directed to such objects of national utility, as contributed to assist nature, and to employ the great body of the people.

The courses of rivers have been directed into new channels; internal navigations, of considerable length and di-

* Read to an open Committee of the Highland Society at London, by their Secretary, March 28, 1786, as mentioned in page 77 of the *Dissertations*.

mentions,

ventions, have been opened from sea to sea, through seemingly unsurmountable difficulties : even the ocean itself has been bounded ; and, in many parts, the face of nature has undergone a total change.

Immense tracts of desert land have been brought into cultivation ; and regions, which served only to give shelter to the wild animals, became, through the persevering hand of man, the seats of populous cities, of science, and of refinement.

These great efforts of human industry were rightly considered as the ground-work of manufactures, of commerce, and whatever contributed to the general welfare of communities, and to the strength of nations. Of this, the annals of ancient, as well as of modern times abound in examples. The works of antiquity were, however, effected by potent empires, in the meridian of their glory ; but those of latter times, and some of them within the memory of man, have been generally undertaken and carried on by nations just emerging from obscurity, as Russia and Ireland, whose sudden transition, from a state of rude nature to that station which renders them respectable in the eyes of mankind, has been the result of unremitting application, both in the legislature and individuals, as well as of liberal aids from the public revenue, without which, no objects of great national concern can be effectually executed.

It would seem also, by the exertions and the liberal grants of other European states, as France, Austria, and Prussia, that a spirit of internal improvement, has, within the present century, wisely pervaded the greatest part of Europe, while the essential interests of Britain have been, in a great measure, sacrificed to delusive schemes
of

of commercial monopoly, at the distance of three thousand miles from the centre.

Immediately after the Restoration, when peace and good humour were restored to this kingdom, the active genius of the people led them to colonization in the wilds of North America, upon the idea of raising new customers for their manufactures and merchandize, while a third part of their native and very improvable country remained in a state of nature.

This was particularly the condition of the Northern part of the island: the Lowlands exhibited almost one general ruin, owing to the civil and religious commotions which had distracted that unhappy country, from the death of James V. in 1542 to the Restoration in 1660, and which did not finally subside till the Revolution in 1688.

During these distressful ages, and almost down to the present day, the more remote districts of Scotland, called the Highlands, remained nearly in the state in which nature had formed them; a *terra incognita*, deemed unworthy of notice, and incapable of being rendered useful to Government, or the Public.

Such was the half-improved state of these kingdoms, when it was resolved to extend the lines of empire, by including an immense continent, lying on the opposite side of the Atlantic, by which it was affirmed, that England would derive not only great wealth, but also a greater degree of strength and national importance.

In support of this new system, the colonists were permitted to supply the mother-country with shipping, and to become in a certain degree its carriers. All American-built ships were to be admitted into our ports, with all the privileges of British: but the British ships, when they arrived in America, were burdened with tonnage duties and other expences, from which the colony-built vessels were exempted. The same partiality extended to American

rican seamen, who, in all the subsequent wars, were not liable to be pressed into the naval service, which, consequently, threw the whole burden of that service upon the merchants and mariners of the mother country.

This system of colonization, begun and carried on at the expence of Great Britain, was warmly, but ineffectually opposed by some able politicians of the last century; particularly by Sir Josiah Child and Doctor Davenant, whose predictions have been too completely fulfilled, with the additional mortifying circumstance, which they could not have imagined, that our new customers have cost this country above one hundred and fifty millions, in supporting their civil establishments; in bounties on the American produce; in defending the colonies against the Indian depredations, and the incroachments of the French; and, finally, in an unsuccessful struggle to retain their allegiance.

The effects of this expenditure have reached all descriptions of men, and afforded ample matter for political declamation, both in parliament, and out of it.

Let us colonize in America, by which we shall be enriched, was the language of the last century. Let us abandon that distant country, by which we have been impoverished, is the language of the present day. Let us look at home, improve and strengthen the centre, is happily the favorite topic of mankind, of whatever description or party, from one end of the island to the other.

While this patriotic spirit predominates in the nation, and while Government are strongly disposed to co-operate with the wishes of the people, there is reason to hope, that our envied island will ultimately profit by its misfortunes,

tunes, and rise with additional splendour from its apparent ruins.

When all the hitherto neglected sources of agriculture, manufactures, commerce, and fisheries, shall be brought forward, and when every pound expended on these great objects shall annually, and for a perpetuity, realize many pounds, enthusiasm itself falls short in its speculative estimates of the height to which Great Britain may yet arrive.

In contemplating these subjects, it naturally occurs, that the objects which contribute most effectually to the strength of the navy, should take the lead in the arrangements of future operations. The strength of the Navy depends chiefly on the extent of our maritime coast; the number of people who inhabit that coast; and the nature of the business on which they are most generally employed. It is owing to the happy situation of Great Britain in these respects, that we have been able to fit out such mighty armaments, and to carry on an almost unequalled commerce over a great part of the habitable world. By these, the British name is known and respected among the savage, as well as the civilized nations. But, as the force which may hereafter be brought against us, by a confederacy of naval powers, may far exceed the usual magnitude of our armaments, it seems indispensably necessary to take a survey of our native coasts, and to bring forward a proportionable increase of strength from parts, which, during the rage for territory in the western hemisphere, were totally overlooked.

The coast of Great Britain comprehends nearly two thousand miles, of which about four hundred miles, in the northern part, are not furnished with a town, harbour,

bour, or place where a ship in distress can be supplied with an anchor, cable, or sail. From the want of these materials, and of persons to repair the damages occasioned by stress of weather, or other causes, many valuable lives, as well as vessels and cargoes, are lost to these kingdoms. From a coast so ill provided in whatever relates to navigation, the royal navy cannot be furnished with the necessary supplies of seamen and carpenters, when called for, by the emergencies of the state.

To this great line of coast on the main-land of the Highlands, is to be added the circumference of the principal Hebride Islands, making six hundred miles; the whole, one thousand miles; on which there is only the small town of Stornoway, in the Hebrides, and the inconsiderable places called Thurso, Wick, and Dornoch, on the east side of the main-land, being considerably less than one town, or rather village, to every two hundred and fifty miles.

The number of people throughout the whole coast, including the isles, may amount to two hundred thousand, or two hundred for each mile; besides one hundred thousand inhabiting the glens and interior parts of the main-land, who, were the coasts in a flourishing state, would resort thither in great numbers annually, instead of emigrating with their wives and children to distant regions, from whence few ever return; and the nation thereby sustains a constant drain of persons, who, from their bravery in war, their hardiness, agility, temperance, simplicity of manners, and domestic qualities, it would be highly expedient to retain on their native soil.*

Nature

* *Extract of a Letter from the West Highlands, March, 1786.*

Mr. ——— has been at Greenock, to engage a transport to carry the Knoidart people to Canada: there are already, at least,
three

Nature has pointed out, in striking characters, the means whereby that coast might be rendered subservient to the great purposes of the navy, as the primary object; besides the advantages that would arise to manufactures and commerce, from the establishment of a thriving, populous colony in these extreme parts of our island.

The generality of people who inhabit these shores have a strong propensity to a sea life, particularly to fisheries; and no country in the known world is better situated for extending that branch on every side, and at all seasons of the year. It is an established fact, that the Northern Ocean is the grand receptacle of fish in endless varieties, and in such numbers as to exceed the powers of imagination to conceive. Some of the lesser species multiply by thousands, as the herring; others by millions, as the cod-fish †. Of these, and other fishes, as ling, tusk, had-dock, the coasts of Scotland, and more especially of the Highlands, have a double supply: first, the home or native fish, which propagate on the coast through the whole year; and, secondly, the great annual migrations from the northern latitudes within the Arctic Circle, which, after paying the British kingdoms a temporary visit, are again lost in the immensity of the ocean.

three hundred passengers engaged, and it is thought that there will be many more. The vessel is to be at the isle of Oransy the beginning of June. These people, when once they settle in Canada, will encourage others, as they are now encouraged by some friends before them; this will form a chain of emigration: it is thought the country will be converted into a sheep walk. Should this grow general, and our gallant Highlanders desert us, I fear all the sheep that can be introduced and reared will form, in their stead, but a sorry defence against our enemies.

The number of people that embarked, amounted to 550. At this time, June 1781, 70000 acres of land are advertised to be let upon the estate of Ardnamarchan, on the same coast.

† Philosophical Transactions.

The fisheries carried on at present by the northern inhabitants consist of the home fishery immediately upon their shores, and in the lakes and bays, by which these shores are every where indented, from one to twenty miles within land. The varieties most usually caught on these shores are herrings, white-fish, flat-fish, mackarel, dog-fish, and seals. Shell-fish also abounds, but is much neglected, excepting lobsters for the London market; oysters, which are sometimes burnt unopened for manure to the land; and lesser fish, which are sold to the inhabitants of the before-mentioned towns, at an incredible low price.

Secondly, there is a distant fishery for herring, cod, ling, and tusk, around the Shetland Islands on the north-east, and Iceland on the north-west; both of which stations are regularly frequented by many vessels from the maritime kingdoms of Europe; while the share which the Scots have in this distant fishery is little more than a name; nor have they been able to carry on even the home fishery to any considerable extent, comparatively to what that fishery admits of. Still less is the share that has fallen to the lot of the poor, native Highlanders, on whose immediate shores, persons from distant parts make their annual captures. Whereas, by improving these fisheries, and by a continued succession of fishing and sailing, these northern shores would be ready at all times to furnish a very powerful supply of excellent seamen; but, in the present state of the country, no effectual exertions can be made, even in that fishery which its lakes and bays afford. Here is a considerable body of people without capital, and a coast without towns where the natives can be supplied with nets, casks, salt, hooks, lines, and provisions.—Here are no places where fishers, women and children, from distant parts,

parts, can be accommodated with lodgings, either while in health or in sickness. The inhabitants of these shores have but scanty dwellings to themselves, and are equally ill provided in necessaries for the accommodation of persons who would flock thither in the fishing seasons.

This deplorable state of the Highlands having been lately represented in strong colours to the feelings and serious attention of the public, and the increase of seamen being also an object of great national importance, the legislature has already entered upon the subject of promoting the northern fisheries, and of removing several impediments, which have hitherto retarded their progress. Other objects of a similar nature are now in contemplation.— But no laws, however judicious, no regulations, however expedient, can extend and secure a permanent fishery and nursery of seamen upon these shores, unless the public shall, at the same time, accommodate the natives, and those who may be disposed to come among them, with habitations and lodgings, upon or near the most frequented fishing grounds, and where these persons may be furnished with the necessaries of life, and all the materials for boat-building, fishing, packing, and curing.

This implies the establishing of FISHING STATIONS, or small FREE TOWNS, in the most eligible situations, both on the mainland, and on the Hebride Islands, which front the extensive line of western coast at greater or less distances, and where the shoals of herrings pass, in their annual migrations to the south, filling sometimes one lake, sometimes another; which fishery, were the natives better accommodated, would prove a source of great national wealth; employ thousands of indigent people of both sexes; and bring forward into the line of active, useful

industry, a country that composes a fifth part of Great Britain.

With a view to these important objects, as well as to the nursery of seamen, I formerly proposed that the public should erect, by way of experiment, some stations on the west coast of the main-land, each station or town to be composed of fifteen or twenty small houses; besides some public works necessary for shipping and fisheries. But the state of the national finances, and the uncertainty of the sources necessary for the exigencies of Government, did not at that time afford much reason to expect immediate assistance, and these distressed countries of the Highlands have consequently remained in *statu quo*.

In this dilemma, some gentlemen, who are members of the House of Commons, have suggested the idea of raising a fund by means of a general subscription; and, as all degrees of people in Great Britain will be more or less benefited by this maritime colony within our own island, it may be presumed, that gentlemen of affluence and public spirit will come forward upon this occasion, and merit the appellation of—THE FRIENDS OF THEIR COUNTRY.

By thus planting a coast of one thousand miles with hardy, intrepid seamen, any hostile designs of enemies will be frustrated; their formidable armaments, instead of annoying our commerce and distant settlements, will be permitted to remain in their dock-yards probably for many years: during which season of peace and security, commerce and manufactures will flourish; administration will be enabled to put the public burdens into a train of redemption, and have leisure to prosecute such measures of national policy as may from time to time be found expedient.

To

To these negative advantages, which will in a great measure flow from this new establishment, may be added the saving of seventy, eighty, or one hundred millions, the usual expenditures upon every seven years war; compared to which, the expence of the proposed towns will be mere fractions.—Every war entails upon the subject a long train of heavy taxes; but the measure now proposed requires only a trifle, for a time, from those who are able to advance it; and which, instead of taxes, will raise thousands of new customers for manufactures of broad-cloth, woollens, hardware, cutlery, and an endless assortment of lesser articles, for which England is famed.

Sir Charles Whitworth's Commercial Tables state, the annual exports from England to Scotland, previously to the Union of the two Kingdoms in 1707, at 65,345l. At present there are good grounds for supposing they have increased thirty-fold in value, being nearly 2,000,000l. Were the northern fisheries improved, and the people fully employed, the exports to that division of the kingdom would increase proportionably.

These are the grounds on which we entertain a hope, that the members of the Highland Societies of London and Edinburgh, and other noblemen and gentlemen, will subscribe to this plan, and thereby enable a sufficient number of gentlemen of rank and fortune to enter, as trustees or directors, upon the business of treating with the proprietors of lands, and with workmen for erecting certain small plain buildings by contract.

The Description of the Maritime Parts of the Highlands, and of the Hebride Isles; with the proposed Plan of the Villages; which were added to the above discourse, are copied in the first part of this Volume, page 95.

Abstract of the Act for incorporating the British Society:

• THE preamble states the great want of improvement
• in fisheries, agriculture, and manufactures, in the High-
• lands and islands of North Britain—The prevalence of
• emigration, from the want of employment in those parts
• ---The prospect of a new nursery of seamen, by the
• establishment of fishing towns and villages in that quar-
• ter---The act therefore declares, that the persons therein
• named, and every other person or persons who shall there-
• after become proprietors of the joint stock mentioned
• therein, shall be a distinct and separate body politic and
• corporate, by the name of *the British Society for extending*
• *the Fisheries and improving the Sea Coasts of this Kingdom*---
• That the said society may raise a capital joint stock not
• exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand pounds, to
• be applied to purchasing or otherwise acquiring lands and
• tenements in perpetuity, for the building thereon, and on
• no other land whatever, free towns, villages, and fishing
• stations---That the joint stock shall be divided into
• shares of fifty pounds each---That no one person shall in
• his or her name possess more than ten shares or 500l.
• ---That the society shall not borrow any sum or sums of
• money whatsoever---That the sums to be advanced for this
• undertaking, and the profits arising therefrom, shall be
• divided proportionably to the sums subscribed; and that
• no person shall be liable for a larger sum than he or she
• shall have respectively subscribed---That one or two shares
• shall entitle to one vote and no more, in person or by
• proxy, at all meetings of proprietors; three or four
• shares, to two votes; five, six, or seven shares, to three
• votes; eight or nine shares, to four votes; and ten shares,
• to five votes and no more---That more persons than one
• inclining to hold in their joint names one or more shares,
• shall be entitled to vote, by one of such persons, according
• to the priority of their names, or by proxy---That bodies
• corporate shall vote by proxy under their seal---That all
• persons holding proxies shall be proprietors, and that no
• one

' one person shall hold more than five votes by proxy---That
 ' the affairs of the society shall be managed by a go-
 ' vernor, deputy governor, and thirteen other directors, to
 ' be elected annually, on the 25th of March, from among
 ' the proprietors of the society, holding at least one full share,
 ' by signed lists of their names to be transmitted by the pro-
 ' prietors to the secretary of the society---That five pro-
 ' prietors, not being governor, director, or other officer,
 ' shall be in like manner annually elected to audit the ac-
 ' counts of the society---That there shall be one general
 ' meeting of the proprietors annually, on the 25th of March
 ' ---That occasional general meetings shall be called on the
 ' request of nine or more proprietors---That the general
 ' meetings of the proprietors shall make all bye-laws and con-
 ' stitutions for the government of the society, and for the
 ' good and orderly carrying on of the business of the same
 ' ---That no transfer shall be made of the stock of the so-
 ' ciety for three years, from the 10th of August 1786---
 ' That the cash of the society shall be lodged in the Bank of
 ' England, Bank of Scotland, or the Royal Bank of Scot-
 ' land---That no director, proprietor, agent, or officer of
 ' the society, shall retain any sum or sums of money in his
 ' hands beyond the space of thirty days, on any account
 ' whatsoever---That all payments by the society shall be
 ' made by drafts on the said banks, under the hands of the
 ' governor or deputy governor, countersigned by the secre-
 ' tary or his deputy, and two or more directors---And that
 ' the books in which the accounts of the society shall be kept,
 ' shall be open to all the proprietors.'

Such being the powers which the legislature has already
 granted to the society for the attainment of the important ob-
 jects of their institution, the directors cannot entertain a doubt
 of the countenance and support of every real well-wisher to the
 prosperity, strength, and honour of Great Britain.

List

List of the Directors and other Officers, elected on the 12th of August 1786, and re-elected on the 26th of March 1787.

GOVERNOR,

His Grace the Duke of Argyle.

DEPUTY GOVERNOR,

The Right Honourable the Earl of Breadalbane.

..... DIRECTORS,

The Most Honourable the Marquis of Graham,

The Right Honourable the Earl of Moray,

The Right Honourable the Earl of Abercorn,

The Right Honourable the Earl Gower,

The Right Honourable Lord Suffield,

Sir Adam Fergusson, Baronet, M. P.

Henry Beaufoy, Esq. M. P.

Isaac Hawkins Browne, Esq. M. P.

John Call, Esq. M. P.

George Dempster, Esq. M. P.

F. H. Mackenzie, Esq. M. P.

Neil Malcolm, Esq.

William Wilberforce, Esq. M. P.

..... AUDITORS,

Sir Robert Herries, Knt.

Alexander Anderson, Esq.

Duncan Campbell, Esq.

William Grant, Esq.

Alexander Pringle, Esq.

..... SECRETARY,

John Mackenzie, Esq.

The total amount of subscriptions in May 1787, was twenty five thousand pounds; of which sum, the Author of these sheets procured, chiefly in the remote parts of the kingdom, four thousand seven hundred and seventy five pounds, between July 1786 and February 1787.

A call of ten per cent. has been made by the Directors, which, after defraying the expences of the act of incorporation, and other incidental disbursements, was lodged agreeably to the act of parliament.

C O N T E N T S.

DEDICATION

DISSERTATIONS ON THE ANCIENT AND MODERN STATE OF THE HIGHLANDS, AND THE HE- BRIDE ISLES.

<i>OF the Ancient Caledonia</i>	7
<i>Description of the Hebride, and the Orkney Islands,</i> <i>by Ancient Authors</i>	22
<i>Poetry of the Caledonians</i>	26
<i>Of the Hebridean Seminary of Learning at Icolmkill</i>	44
<i>Antiquity of the Alliance between the French and Scots ;</i> <i>and the great fidelity of the latter</i>	49
<i>Remains of Caladquian Architecture</i>	54
<i>Modern Descriptions of the Highlands, and the Hebride</i> <i>Isles</i>	58
<i>Origin and Progress of the British Society for extend-</i> <i>ing the Fisheries, and improving the Sea Coasts of the</i> <i>Kingdom</i>	70
<i>Address to the Proprietors of Lands on the Coasts of the</i> <i>Highlands</i>	86
<i>— to the British Society for extending the Fisheries</i>	94
<i>— to the Public</i>	132
*H	A TOUR

C O N T E N T S.

A TOUR THROUGH THE HIGHLANDS OF SCOT- LAND, AND THE HEBRIDE ISLES.

<i>Journey from London to Edinburgh, and from thence to Oban, in Argyleshire</i>	1
<i>General Description of the West Highlands and the Hebride Isles</i>	22
<i>Description of Argyleshire</i>	41
<i>Journal</i>	50
<i>Description of Inverness-shire</i>	97
<i>Journal</i>	99
<i>Description of Ross-shire</i>	113
<i>Journal</i>	116
<i>Description of Sutherland-shire</i>	249
<i>Journal</i>	251
<i>List of the most eligible Stations for Villages on the Continent, and the Hebride Islands</i>	275

A P P E N D I X.

<i>Description of Icolmkill, one of the Hebride Islands, by Dr. Johnson.</i>	2
<i>Description of Icolmkill, and the Island of Staffa, by Thomas Pennant, Esq.</i>	7
<i>Account of Staffa, communicated to Mr. Pennant, by Joseph Banks, Esq.</i>	20
<i>Description of St. Kilda, by Mr. Martin</i>	30
<i>Description of Ditto, by the Reverend Mr. Macaulay</i>	35
<i>Description of the Islands of Rona and Bara, by Mr. Martin</i>	43
	<i>History</i>

C O N T E N T S

<i>History of Fish, and the Northern Fisheries</i>	48
<i>Of Fish</i>	48
<i>Migrations of the Herrings</i>	57
<i>Review of the Herring Fisheries</i>	62
<i>Copy of a Letter from George Dempster, Esq. to Mr. John Richardson, in Perth, on the Subject of preserving Salmon, by means of Ice, Oct. 4, 1785</i>	77
<i>Copy of a Letter on improving Moorlands, from George Dempster, Esq. at Buxton, September 1784, to James Guthrie, Esq.</i>	79
<i>Copies of Two Letters on the above Subject, from James Guthrie, Esq. at Buxton, May 30, and June 3, 1785, to George Dempster, Esq.</i>	81
<i>Receipt to make Yeast, communicated by Mr. Dempster</i>	85
<i>Memorandums concerning the Village of Lawrence Kirk, by Lord Gardenstone, communicated by Mr. Dempster</i>	86
<i>Extract from a Discourse on the Expediency of Establishing Fishing Stations, or small Towns, in the Highlands of Scotland, and the Hebride Isles. By John Knox. Read to an open Committee of the Highland Society, at London, by their Secretary, March, 28, 1786</i>	91
<i>Abstract of the Act for incorporating the British Society</i>	102

E R R A T A.

Page 44, line 9, of the Journal, *for free-stone quarry, read*
stone quarry.

— 63, line 16, *for Oban, read* Tobirmory.

— 71, line 18, *for found, read* formed.

— 140, line 17, *for Deer, Hare and Wild Fowl, read*
Deer and Wild Fowl.

— 176, line 22, *for Ross-shire read* Ross

— 221, line 11, *for its general navigation, read* general
navigation.

— 227, line 10, *for of moderate, read* of a moderate.

JUST published by J. Walter, Charing Cross ; R. Faulder, New Bond-street ; W. Richardson, Royal Exchange, London.—W. Gordon, and C. Elliot, Edinburgh ; Dunlop and Wilson, Glasgow.

I. A View of the British Empire, more especially Scotland ; with some Proposals for the Improvement of that Country ; the Extension of its Fisheries, and the Relief of the People. By J. Knox. The third edition, in two Vols. Octavo. Price 12s. bound.

II. Observations on the Northern Fisheries ; Octavo, Price 3s. sewed.

III. A Commercial Map of Scotland ; with the Roads, Stages, and Distances, brought down to the present Time. In this Map the principal Bays, Lakes, and Sounds are distinctly represented ; also the three great Divisions of Islands, comprehending those of the Hebrides, the Orkneys, and Shetland ; with the situation and extent of the proposed Canals. Printed on a large sheet of fine Atlas Paper ; elegantly engraved and coloured Price, 3s.

